

THE ANNALS *of* STATISTICS

AN OFFICIAL JOURNAL OF THE
INSTITUTE OF MATHEMATICAL STATISTICS

Articles

Two-step semiparametric empirical likelihood inference FRANCESCO BRAVO, JUAN CARLOS ESCANCIANO AND INGRID VAN KEILEGOM	1
The phase transition for the existence of the maximum likelihood estimate in high-dimensional logistic regression . . . EMMANUEL J. CANDÈS AND PRAGYA SUR	27
Rerandomization in 2^K factorial experiments XINRAN LI, PENG DING AND DONALD B. RUBIN	43
Sparse SIR: Optimal rates and adaptive estimation KAI TAN, LEI SHI AND ZHOU YU	64
Robust sparse covariance estimation by thresholding Tyler's M-estimator JOHN GOES, GILAD LERMAN AND BOAZ NADLER	86
Model assisted variable clustering: Minimax-optimal recovery and algorithms FLORENTINA BUNEA, CHRISTOPHE GIRAUD, XI LUO, MARTIN ROYER AND NICOLAS VERZELEN	111
New G -formula for the sequential causal effect and blip effect of treatment in sequential causal inference XIAOQIN WANG AND LI YIN	138
Envelope-based sparse partial least squares GUANGYU ZHU AND ZHIHUA SU	161
Optimal rates for community estimation in the weighted stochastic block model MIN XU, VARUN JOG AND PO-LING LOH	183
Adaptive risk bounds in univariate total variation denoising and trend filtering ADITYANAND GUNTUBOYINA, DONOVAN LIEU, SABYASACHI CHATTERJEE AND BODHISATTVA SEN	205
Spectral and matrix factorization methods for consistent community detection in multi-layer networks SUBHADEEP PAUL AND YUGUO CHEN	230
Statistical inference for model parameters in stochastic gradient descent XI CHEN, JASON D. LEE, XIN T. TONG AND YICHEN ZHANG	251
Bootstrap confidence regions based on M-estimators under nonstandard conditions STEPHEN M. S. LEE AND PUYUDI YANG	274
Sparse high-dimensional regression: Exact scalable algorithms and phase transitions DIMITRIS BERTSIMAS AND BART VAN PARYS	300
Testing for principal component directions under weak identifiability DAVY PAINDAVEINE, JULIEN REMY AND THOMAS VERDEBOUT	324
The multi-armed bandit problem: An efficient nonparametric solution HOCK PENG CHAN	346
Concentration and consistency results for canonical and curved exponential-family models of random graphs MICHAEL SCHWEINBERGER AND JONATHAN STEWART	374
The numerical bootstrap HAN HONG AND JESSIE LI	397
Consistent selection of the number of change-points via sample-splitting CHANGLIANG ZOU, GUANGHUI WANG AND RUNZE LI	413
Uniformly valid confidence intervals post-model-selection FRANÇOIS BACHOC, DAVID PREINERSTORFER AND LUKAS STEINBERGER	440
Efficient estimation of linear functionals of principal components VLADIMIR KOLTCHINSKII, MATTHIAS LÖFFLER AND RICHARD NICKL	464

continued

THE ANNALS *of* STATISTICS

AN OFFICIAL JOURNAL OF THE
INSTITUTE OF MATHEMATICAL STATISTICS

Articles—*Continued from front cover*

- Optimal prediction in the linearly transformed spiked model
EDGAR DOBRIBAN, WILLIAM LEEB AND AMIT SINGER 491
- Averages of unlabeled networks: Geometric characterization and asymptotic behavior
ERIC D. KOLACZYK, LIZHEN LIN, STEVEN ROSENBERG, JACKSON WALTERS
AND JIE XU 514
- Markov equivalence of marginalized local independence graphs
SØREN WENGEL MOGENSEN AND NIELS RICHARD HANSEN 539
- Asymptotic genealogies of interacting particle systems with an application to sequential
Monte Carlo JERE KOSKELA, PAUL A. JENKINS, ADAM M. JOHANSEN
AND DARIO SPANÒ 560
- Almost sure uniqueness of a global minimum without convexity GREGORY COX 584
- Penalized generalized empirical likelihood with a diverging number of general estimating
equations for censored data
NIANSHENG TANG, XIAODONG YAN AND XINGQIU ZHAO 607

THE ANNALS OF STATISTICS

Vol. 48, No. 1, pp. 1–627 February 2020

INSTITUTE OF MATHEMATICAL STATISTICS

(Organized September 12, 1935)

The purpose of the Institute is to foster the development and dissemination of the theory and applications of statistics and probability.

IMS OFFICERS

President: Susan Murphy, Department of Statistics, Harvard University, Cambridge, Massachusetts 02138-2901, USA

President-Elect: Regina Y. Liu, Department of Statistics, Rutgers University, Piscataway, New Jersey 08854-8019, USA

Past President: Xiao-Li Meng, Department of Statistics, Harvard University, Cambridge, Massachusetts 02138-2901, USA

Executive Secretary: Edsel Peña, Department of Statistics, University of South Carolina, Columbia, South Carolina 29208-001, USA

Treasurer: Zhengjun Zhang, Department of Statistics, University of Wisconsin, Madison, Wisconsin 53706-1510, USA

Program Secretary: Ming Yuan, Department of Statistics, Columbia University, New York, NY 10027-5927, USA

IMS EDITORS

The Annals of Statistics. *Editors:* Richard J. Samworth, Statistical Laboratory, Centre for Mathematical Sciences, University of Cambridge, Cambridge, CB3 0WB, UK. Ming Yuan, Department of Statistics, Columbia University, New York, NY 10027, USA

The Annals of Applied Statistics. *Editor-in-Chief:* Karen Kafadar, Department of Statistics, University of Virginia, Heidelberg Institute for Theoretical Studies, Charlottesville, VA 22904-4135, USA

The Annals of Probability. *Editor:* Amir Dembo, Department of Statistics and Department of Mathematics, Stanford University, Stanford, California 94305, USA

The Annals of Applied Probability. *Editors:* François Delarue, Laboratoire J. A. Dieudonné, Université de Nice Sophia-Antipolis, France-06108 Nice Cedex 2. Peter Friz, Institut für Mathematik, Technische Universität Berlin, 10623 Berlin, Germany and Weierstrass-Institut für Angewandte Analysis und Stochastik, 10117 Berlin, Germany

Statistical Science. *Editor:* Cun-Hui Zhang, Department of Statistics, Rutgers University, Piscataway, New Jersey 08854, USA

The IMS Bulletin. *Editor:* Vlada Limic, UMR 7501 de l'Université de Strasbourg et du CNRS, 7 rue René Descartes, 67084 Strasbourg Cedex, France

The Annals of Statistics [ISSN 0090-5364 (print); ISSN 2168-8966 (online)], Volume 48, Number 1, February 2020. Published bimonthly by the Institute of Mathematical Statistics, 3163 Somerset Drive, Cleveland, Ohio 44122, USA. Periodicals postage paid at Cleveland, Ohio, and at additional mailing offices.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to *The Annals of Statistics*, Institute of Mathematical Statistics, Dues and Subscriptions Office, 9650 Rockville Pike, Suite L 2310, Bethesda, Maryland 20814-3998, USA.

TWO-STEP SEMIPARAMETRIC EMPIRICAL LIKELIHOOD INFERENCE

BY FRANCESCO BRAVO¹, JUAN CARLOS ESCANCIANO² AND INGRID VAN KEILEGOM³

¹*Department of Economics, University of York, francesco.bravo@york.ac.uk*

²*Department of Economics, Universidad Carlos III de Madrid, jescanci@eco.uc3m.es*

³*ORSTAT, KU Leuven, ingrid.vankeilegom@kuleuven.be*

In both parametric and certain nonparametric statistical models, the empirical likelihood ratio satisfies a nonparametric version of Wilks' theorem. For many semiparametric models, however, the commonly used two-step (plug-in) empirical likelihood ratio is not asymptotically distribution-free, that is, its asymptotic distribution contains unknown quantities, and hence Wilks' theorem breaks down. This article suggests a general approach to restore Wilks' phenomenon in two-step semiparametric empirical likelihood inferences. The main insight consists in using as the moment function in the estimating equation the influence function of the plug-in sample moment. The proposed method is general; it leads to a chi-squared limiting distribution with known degrees of freedom; it is efficient; it does not require under-smoothing; and it is less sensitive to the first-step than alternative methods, which is particularly appealing for high-dimensional settings. Several examples and simulation studies illustrate the general applicability of the procedure and its excellent finite sample performance relative to competing methods.

REFERENCES

- [1] ACKERBERG, D., CHEN, X., HAHN, J. and LIAO, Z. (2014). Asymptotic efficiency of semiparametric two-step GMM. *Rev. Econ. Stud.* **81** 919–943. [MR3338225](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/restud/rdv011>
- [2] BANERJEE, M. (2013). Current status data in the twenty-first century: Some interesting developments. In *Interval-Censored Time-to-Event Data. Chapman & Hall/CRC Biostat. Ser.* 45–90. CRC Press, Boca Raton, FL. [MR3014204](#)
- [3] BERAN, R. (1981). Nonparametric regression with randomly censored survival data. Technical Report, Univ. California, Berkeley.
- [4] BERTAIL, P. (2006). Empirical likelihood in some semiparametric models. *Bernoulli* **12** 299–331. [MR2218557](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/bj/1145993976>
- [5] BICKEL, P. J., KLAASSEN, C. A. J., RITOV, Y. and WELLNER, J. A. (1993). *Efficient and Adaptive Estimation for Semiparametric Models*. Johns Hopkins Univ. Press, Baltimore, MD. [MR1245941](#)
- [6] BICKEL, P. J., RITOV, Y. and STOKER, T. M. (2006). Tailor-made tests for goodness of fit to semiparametric hypotheses. *Ann. Statist.* **34** 721–741. [MR2281882](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053606000000137>
- [7] BRAVO, F. (2004). Empirical likelihood based inference with applications to some econometric models. *Econometric Theory* **20** 231–264. [MR2044271](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0266466604202018>
- [8] BRAVO, F. (2018). Second order asymptotics for nonparametric conditional moment restrictions. Working paper.
- [9] BRAVO, F., CHU, B. M. and JACHO-CHÁVEZ, D. T. (2017). Semiparametric estimation of moment condition models with weakly dependent data. *J. Nonparametr. Stat.* **29** 108–136. [MR3597220](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/10485252.2016.1254781>
- [10] BRAVO, F., ESCANCIANO, J. C. and VAN KEILEGOM, I. (2020). Supplement to “Two-step semiparametric empirical likelihood inference.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1788SUPP>.
- [11] CHEN, S. X. and CUI, H. (2006). On Bartlett correction of empirical likelihood in the presence of nuisance parameters. *Biometrika* **93** 215–220. [MR2277752](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/93.1.215>
- [12] CHEN, S. X. and CUI, H. (2007). On the second-order properties of empirical likelihood with moment restrictions. *J. Econometrics* **141** 492–516. [MR2413478](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2006.10.006>

MSC2010 subject classifications. Primary 62M10; secondary 62G10.

Key words and phrases. Empirical likelihood, semiparametric inference, high-dimensional parameters, Wilks' phenomenon.

- [13] CHEN, S. X. and VAN KEILEGOM, I. (2009). A review on empirical likelihood methods for regression. *TEST* **18** 415–447. [MR2566404](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11749-009-0159-5>
- [14] CHEN, X., HONG, H. and TAROZZI, A. (2008). Semiparametric efficiency in GMM models with auxiliary data. *Ann. Statist.* **36** 808–843. [MR2396816](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053607000000947>
- [15] CHEN, X., LINTON, O. and VAN KEILEGOM, I. (2003). Estimation of semiparametric models when the criterion function is not smooth. *Econometrica* **71** 1591–1608. [MR2000259](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/1468-0262.00461>
- [16] CHERNOZHUKOV, V., ESCANCIANO, J. C., NEWEY, W. K., ICHIMURA, H. and ROBINS, J. (2017). Locally Robust Semiparametric Estimation. Working paper.
- [17] CHOI, S., HALL, W. J. and SCHICK, A. (1996). Asymptotically uniformly most powerful tests in parametric and semiparametric models. *Ann. Statist.* **24** 841–861. [MR1394992](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1032894469>
- [18] DiCICCIO, T., HALL, P. and ROMANO, J. (1991). Empirical likelihood is Bartlett-correctable. *Ann. Statist.* **19** 1053–1061. [MR1105861](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176348137>
- [19] DiCICCIO, T. J. and ROMANO, J. P. (1989). On adjustments based on the signed root of the empirical likelihood ratio statistic. *Biometrika* **76** 447–456. [MR1040639](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/76.3.447>
- [20] DU, Y. and AKRITAS, M. G. (2002). Uniform strong representation of the conditional Kaplan–Meier process. *Math. Methods Statist.* **11** 152–182. [MR1941314](#)
- [21] ESCANCIANO, J. C., JACHO-CHÁVEZ, D. T. and LEWBEL, A. (2014). Uniform convergence of weighted sums of non and semiparametric residuals for estimation and testing. *J. Econometrics* **178** 426–443. [MR3132442](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2013.06.004>
- [22] FAN, J. and ZHANG, J. (2004). Sieve empirical likelihood ratio tests for nonparametric functions. *Ann. Statist.* **32** 1858–1907. [MR2102496](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053604000000210>
- [23] GOLDSTEIN, L. and MESSER, K. (1992). Optimal plug-in estimators for nonparametric functional estimation. *Ann. Statist.* **20** 1306–1328. [MR1186251](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176348770>
- [24] GROENEBOOM, P. and WELLNER, J. A. (1992). *Information Bounds and Nonparametric Maximum Likelihood Estimation*. *DMV Seminar* **19**. Birkhäuser, Basel. [MR1180321](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-0348-8621-5>
- [25] HAMPEL, F. R. (1968). Contributions to the theory of robust estimation. Ph.D. thesis, Univ. California, Berkeley.
- [26] HAMPEL, F. R. (1974). The influence curve and its role in robust estimation. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **69** 383–393. [MR0362657](#)
- [27] HE, S., LIANG, W., SHEN, J. and YANG, G. (2016). Empirical likelihood for right censored lifetime data. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **111** 646–655. [MR3538694](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2015.1024058>
- [28] HIRANO, K., IMBENS, G. W. and RIDDER, G. (2003). Efficient estimation of average treatment effects using the estimated propensity score. *Econometrica* **71** 1161–1189. [MR1995826](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/1468-0262.00442>
- [29] HJORT, N. L., MCKEAGUE, I. W. and VAN KEILEGOM, I. (2009). Extending the scope of empirical likelihood. *Ann. Statist.* **37** 1079–1111. [MR2509068](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/07-AOS555>
- [30] HUANG, J. (1996). Efficient estimation for the proportional hazards model with interval censoring. *Ann. Statist.* **24** 540–568. [MR1394975](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1032894452>
- [31] HUANG, J. and WELLNER, J. A. (1997). *Interval Censored Survival Data: A Review of Recent Progress* (D. Lin and T. Fleming, eds.). Springer, New York.
- [32] ICHIMURA, H. and LINTON, O. (2005). Asymptotic expansions for some semiparametric program evaluation estimators. In *Identification and Inference for Econometric Models* 149–170. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge. [MR2232143](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511614491.009>
- [33] ICHIMURA, H. and NEWEY, W. (2017). The Influence Function of Semiparametric Estimators. CEMMAP working paper.
- [34] INGLOT, T. and LEDWINA, T. (2006). Data-driven score tests for homoscedastic linear regression model: Asymptotic results. *Probab. Math. Statist.* **26** 41–61. [MR2301887](#)
- [35] JEWELL, N. P. and VAN DER LAAN, M. (2004). Current status data: Review, recent developments and open problems. In *Advances in Survival Analysis. Handbook of Statist.* **23** 625–642. Elsevier, Amsterdam. [MR2065792](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0169-7161\(03\)23035-2](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0169-7161(03)23035-2)
- [36] KOŠEVNIK, JU. A. and LEVIT, B. J. (1976). On a nonparametric analogue of the information matrix. *Theory Probab. Appl.* **21** 738–753.
- [37] LENG, C. and TONG, X. (2013). A quantile regression estimator for censored data. *Bernoulli* **19** 344–361. [MR3019498](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/11-BEJ388>
- [38] LEPAGE, Y. (1973). A maximin test for means. *Stat. Neerl.* **27** 55–57. [MR0373161](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9574.1973.tb00208.x>

- [39] LEWBEL, A., MCFADDEN, D. and LINTON, O. (2011). Estimating features of a distribution from binomial data. *J. Econometrics* **162** 170–188. [MR2795611](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2010.11.006>
- [40] LI, G., LIN, L. and ZHU, L. (2012). Empirical likelihood for a varying coefficient partially linear model with diverging number of parameters. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **105** 85–111. [MR2877505](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2011.08.010>
- [41] LI, Q., RACINE, J. and WOOLDRIDGE, J. (2008). Estimating average treatment effects with continuous and discrete covariates: The case of Swan–Ganz catheterization. *Am. Econ. Rev. Pap. Proc.* **98** 357–362.
- [42] MATSUSHITA, Y. and OTSU, T. (2016). Likelihood inference on semiparametric models with generated regressors. LSE working paper.
- [43] MATSUSHITA, Y. and OTSU, T. (2018). Likelihood inference on semiparametric models: Average derivative and treatment effect. *Jpn. Econ. Rev.* **69** 133–155. [MR3803072](#)
- [44] NEUMEYER, N. and VAN KEILEGOM, I. (2010). Estimating the error distribution in nonparametric multiple regression with applications to model testing. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **101** 1067–1078. [MR2595293](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2010.01.007>
- [45] NEWBY, W. K. (1994). Kernel estimation of partial means and a general variance estimator. *Econometric Theory* **10** 233–253. [MR1293201](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0266466600008409>
- [46] NEWBY, W. K. (1994). The asymptotic variance of semiparametric estimators. *Econometrica* **62** 1349–1382. [MR1303237](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/2951752>
- [47] NEWBY, W. K., HSIEH, F. and ROBINS, J. M. (2004). Twicing kernels and a small bias property of semiparametric estimators. *Econometrica* **72** 947–962. [MR2051442](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1468-0262.2004.00518.x>
- [48] OWEN, A. (1990). Empirical likelihood ratio confidence regions. *Ann. Statist.* **18** 90–120. [MR1041387](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176347494>
- [49] OWEN, A. B. (1988). Empirical likelihood ratio confidence intervals for a single functional. *Biometrika* **75** 237–249. [MR0946049](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/75.2.237>
- [50] OWEN, A. B. (2001). *Empirical Likelihood*. CRC Press, London.
- [51] PFANZAGL, J. (1982). *Contributions to a General Asymptotic Statistical Theory. Lecture Notes in Statistics* **13**. Springer, New York. [MR0675954](#)
- [52] POWELL, J. L., STOCK, J. H. and STOKER, T. M. (1989). Semiparametric estimation of index coefficients. *Econometrica* **57** 1403–1430. [MR1035117](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/1913713>
- [53] QIN, J. and LAWLESS, J. (1994). Empirical likelihood and general estimating equations. *Ann. Statist.* **22** 300–325. [MR1272085](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176325370>
- [54] RAO, C. R. and MITRA, S. K. (1971). *Generalized Inverse of Matrices and Its Applications*. Wiley, New York. [MR0338013](#)
- [55] ROSENBAUM, P. R. and RUBIN, D. B. (1983). The central role of the propensity score in observational studies for causal effects. *Biometrika* **70** 41–55. [MR0742974](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/70.1.41>
- [56] RUBIN, D. (1974). Estimating causal effects of treatments in randomized and nonrandomized studies. *J. Educ. Psychol.* **66** 688–701.
- [57] SHAO, J. and STITTE, R. R. (1996). Bootstrap for imputed survey data. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **91** 1278–1288. [MR1424624](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/2291746>
- [58] STRASSER, H. (1985). *Mathematical Theory of Statistics. De Gruyter Studies in Mathematics* **7**. de Gruyter, Berlin. [MR0812467](#) <https://doi.org/10.1515/9783110850826>
- [59] SUN, J. (2006). *The Statistical Analysis of Interval-Censored Failure Time Data. Statistics for Biology and Health*. Springer, New York. [MR2287318](#)
- [60] TANG, C. Y. and QIN, Y. (2012). An efficient empirical likelihood approach for estimating equations with missing data. *Biometrika* **99** 1001–1007. [MR2999176](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/ass045>
- [61] TANG, X., LI, J. and LIAN, H. (2013). Empirical likelihood for partially linear proportional hazards models with growing dimensions. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **121** 22–32. [MR3090466](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2013.06.002>
- [62] VAN DER VAART, A. (1991). On differentiable functionals. *Ann. Statist.* **19** 178–204. [MR1091845](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176347976>
- [63] VAN DER VAART, A. W. (1998). *Asymptotic Statistics. Cambridge Series in Statistical and Probabilistic Mathematics* **3**. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge. [MR1652247](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511802256>
- [64] VAN DER VAART, A. W. and WELLNER, J. A. (1996). *Weak Convergence and Empirical Processes. Springer Series in Statistics*. Springer, New York. [MR1385671](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4757-2545-2>
- [65] WANG, D. and CHEN, S. X. (2009). Empirical likelihood for estimating equations with missing values. *Ann. Statist.* **37** 490–517. [MR2488360](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/07-AOS585>

- [66] WANG, Q., LINTON, O. and HÄRDLE, W. (2004). Semiparametric regression analysis with missing response at random. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **99** 334–345. MR2062820 <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214504000000449>
- [67] WANG, Q. and RAO, J. N. K. (2001). Empirical likelihood for linear regression models under imputation for missing responses. *Canad. J. Statist.* **29** 597–608. MR1888507 <https://doi.org/10.2307/3316009>
- [68] WANG, Q. and RAO, J. N. K. (2002). Empirical likelihood-based inference in linear models with missing data. *Scand. J. Stat.* **29** 563–576. MR1925575 <https://doi.org/10.1111/1467-9469.00306>
- [69] WANG, Q. and RAO, J. N. K. (2002). Empirical likelihood-based inference under imputation for missing response data. *Ann. Statist.* **30** 896–924. MR1922545 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1028674845>
- [70] WANG, Q.-H. and JING, B.-Y. (2003). Empirical likelihood for partial linear models. *Ann. Inst. Statist. Math.* **55** 585–595. MR2007800 <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF02517809>
- [71] WILKS, S. S. (1938). The large-sample distribution of the likelihood ratio for testing composite hypotheses. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **9** 60–62.
- [72] WU, T. T., LI, G. and TANG, C. (2015). Empirical likelihood for censored linear regression and variable selection. *Scand. J. Stat.* **42** 798–812. MR3391693 <https://doi.org/10.1111/sjos.12137>
- [73] XUE, L. (2009). Empirical likelihood confidence intervals for response mean with data missing at random. *Scand. J. Stat.* **36** 671–685. MR2573302 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9469.2009.00651.x>
- [74] XUE, L. and WANG, Q. (2012). Empirical likelihood for single-index varying-coefficient models. *Bernoulli* **18** 836–856. MR2948904 <https://doi.org/10.3150/11-BEJ365>
- [75] XUE, L. and XUE, D. (2011). Empirical likelihood for semiparametric regression model with missing response data. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **102** 723–740. MR2772332 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2010.11.001>
- [76] XUE, L. and ZHU, L. (2007). Empirical likelihood semiparametric regression analysis for longitudinal data. *Biometrika* **94** 921–937. MR2416799 <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asm066>
- [77] XUE, L. and ZHU, L. (2012). Empirical likelihood in some nonparametric and semiparametric models. *Stat. Interface* **5** 367–378. MR2979216 <https://doi.org/10.4310/SII.2012.v5.n3.a9>
- [78] XUE, L.-G. and ZHU, L. (2006). Empirical likelihood for single-index models. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **97** 1295–1312. MR2279674 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2005.09.004>
- [79] YANG, G., CUI, X. and HOU, S. (2017). Empirical likelihood confidence regions in the single-index model with growing dimensions. *Comm. Statist. Theory Methods* **46** 7562–7579. MR3648584 <https://doi.org/10.1080/03610926.2016.1157190>
- [80] ZHENG, M., ZHAO, Z. and YU, W. (2012). Empirical likelihood methods based on influence functions. *Stat. Interface* **5** 355–366. MR2979215 <https://doi.org/10.4310/SII.2012.v5.n3.a8>
- [81] ZHU, L., LIN, L., CUI, X. and LI, G. (2010). Bias-corrected empirical likelihood in a multi-link semiparametric model. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **101** 850–868. MR2584904 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2009.08.009>
- [82] ZHU, L. and XUE, L. (2006). Empirical likelihood confidence regions in a partially linear single-index model. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **68** 549–570. MR2278341 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9868.2006.00556.x>

THE PHASE TRANSITION FOR THE EXISTENCE OF THE MAXIMUM LIKELIHOOD ESTIMATE IN HIGH-DIMENSIONAL LOGISTIC REGRESSION

BY EMMANUEL J. CANDÈS^{1,2} AND PRAGYA SUR²

¹*Department of Mathematics, Stanford University, candes@stanford.edu*

²*Harvard John A. Paulson School of Engineering and Applied Sciences, Harvard University, pragya@seas.harvard.edu*

This paper rigorously establishes that the existence of the maximum likelihood estimate (MLE) in high-dimensional logistic regression models with Gaussian covariates undergoes a sharp “phase transition.” We introduce an explicit boundary curve h_{MLE} , parameterized by two scalars measuring the overall magnitude of the unknown sequence of regression coefficients, with the following property: in the limit of large sample sizes n and number of features p proportioned in such a way that $p/n \rightarrow \kappa$, we show that if the problem is sufficiently high dimensional in the sense that $\kappa > h_{\text{MLE}}$, then the MLE does not exist with probability one. Conversely, if $\kappa < h_{\text{MLE}}$, the MLE asymptotically exists with probability one.

REFERENCES

- [1] ALBERT, A. and ANDERSON, J. A. (1984). On the existence of maximum likelihood estimates in logistic regression models. *Biometrika* **71** 1–10. [MR0738319](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/71.1.1>
- [2] AMELUNXEN, D., LOTZ, M., MCCOY, M. B. and TROPP, J. A. (2014). Living on the edge: Phase transitions in convex programs with random data. *Inf. Inference* **3** 224–294. [MR3311453](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/imaiai/iaa005>
- [3] CHATTERJEE, S. (2014). A new perspective on least squares under convex constraint. *Ann. Statist.* **42** 2340–2381. [MR3269982](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AOS1254>
- [4] CHRISTMANN, A. and ROUSSEEUW, P. J. (2001). Measuring overlap in binary regression. *Comput. Statist. Data Anal.* **37** 65–75. [MR1862480](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0167-9473\(00\)00063-3](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0167-9473(00)00063-3)
- [5] COVER, T. M. (1964). Geometrical and statistical properties of linear threshold devices. Ph.D. thesis.
- [6] COVER, T. M. (1965). Geometrical and statistical properties of systems of linear inequalities with applications in pattern recognition. *IEEE Trans. Electron. Comput.* **3** 326–334.
- [7] GORDON, Y. (1988). On Milman’s inequality and random subspaces which escape through a mesh in $\mathbf{R}^n$. In *Geometric Aspects of Functional Analysis* (1986/87). *Lecture Notes in Math.* **1317** 84–106. Springer, Berlin. [MR0950977](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/BFb0081737>
- [8] KAUFMANN, H. (1988). On existence and uniqueness of a vector minimizing a convex function. *Z. Oper.-Res.* **32** 357–373. [MR0976377](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF01920035>
- [9] KOLASSA, J. E. (1997). Infinite parameter estimates in logistic regression, with application to approximate conditional inference. *Scand. J. Stat.* **24** 523–530. [MR1615343](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/1467-9469.00078>
- [10] KONIS, K. (2007). Linear programming algorithms for detecting separated data in binary logistic regression models. Ph.D. thesis, Univ. Oxford.
- [11] LESAFFRE, E. and ALBERT, A. (1989). Partial separation in logistic discrimination. *J. Roy. Statist. Soc. Ser. B* **51** 109–116. [MR0984997](#)
- [12] MCCULLAGH, P. and NELDER, J. A. (1989). *Generalized Linear Models. Monographs on Statistics and Applied Probability*. CRC Press, London. Second edition [of [MR0727836](#)]. [MR3223057](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4899-3242-6>
- [13] NELDER, J. A. and WEDDERBURN, R. W. M. (1972). Generalized linear models. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. A* **135** 370–384.
- [14] OYMAK, S. and TROPP, J. A. (2018). Universality laws for randomized dimension reduction, with applications. *Inf. Inference* **7** 337–446. [MR3858331](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/imaiai/iax011>

- [15] SANTNER, T. J. and DUFFY, D. E. (1986). A note on A. Albert and J. A. Anderson's conditions for the existence of maximum likelihood estimates in logistic regression models. *Biometrika* **73** 755–758. [MR0897873](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/73.3.755>
- [16] SCHNEIDER, R. and WEIL, W. (2008). *Stochastic and Integral Geometry*. Springer, Berlin. [MR2455326](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-540-78859-1>
- [17] SILVAPULLE, M. J. (1981). On the existence of maximum likelihood estimators for the binomial response models. *J. Roy. Statist. Soc. Ser. B* **43** 310–313. [MR0637943](#)
- [18] SILVAPULLE, M. J. and BURRIDGE, J. (1986). Existence of maximum likelihood estimates in regression models for grouped and ungrouped data. *J. Roy. Statist. Soc. Ser. B* **48** 100–106. [MR0848055](#)
- [19] SUR, P. and CANDÈS, E. J. (2018). A modern maximum-likelihood theory for high-dimensional logistic regression. ArXiv Preprint [ArXiv:1803.06964](#).
- [20] SUR, P., CHEN, Y. and CANDÈS, E. J. (2018). The likelihood ratio test in high-dimensional logistic regression is asymptotically a rescaled chi-square. *Probab. Theory Related Fields*. To Appear.
- [21] VERSHYNIN, R. (2012). Introduction to the non-asymptotic analysis of random matrices. In *Compressed Sensing* 210–268. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge. [MR2963170](#)

RERANDOMIZATION IN 2^K FACTORIAL EXPERIMENTS

BY XINRAN LI¹, PENG DING² AND DONALD B. RUBIN³

¹*Department of Statistics, University of Pennsylvania, lixinran@wharton.upenn.edu*

²*Department of Statistics, University of California, Berkeley, pengdingpku@berkeley.edu*

³*Department of Statistical Science, Temple University, donald.rubin@temple.edu*

With many pretreatment covariates and treatment factors, the classical factorial experiment often fails to balance covariates across multiple factorial effects simultaneously. Therefore, it is intuitive to restrict the randomization of the treatment factors to satisfy certain covariate balance criteria, possibly conforming to the tiers of factorial effects and covariates based on their relative importances. This is rerandomization in factorial experiments. We study the asymptotic properties of this experimental design under the randomization inference framework without imposing any distributional or modeling assumptions of the covariates and outcomes. We derive the joint asymptotic sampling distribution of the usual estimators of the factorial effects, and show that it is symmetric, unimodal and more “concentrated” at the true factorial effects under rerandomization than under the classical factorial experiment. We quantify this advantage of rerandomization using the notions of “central convex unimodality” and “peakedness” of the joint asymptotic sampling distribution. We also construct conservative large-sample confidence sets for the factorial effects.

REFERENCES

- ANGRIST, J., LANG, D. and OREOPOULOS, P. (2009). Incentives and services for college achievement: Evidence from a randomized trial. *Am. Econ. J. Appl. Econ.* **1** 136–163.
- BAILEY, R. A. (1983). Restricted randomization. *Biometrika* **70** 183–198. [MR0742988](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/70.1.183>
- BALDI ANTognINI, A. and ZAGORAIOU, M. (2011). The covariate-adaptive biased coin design for balancing clinical trials in the presence of prognostic factors. *Biometrika* **98** 519–535. [MR2836404](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asr021>
- BICKEL, P. J. and LEHMANN, E. L. (1976). Descriptive statistics for nonparametric models. III. Dispersion. *Ann. Statist.* **4** 1139–1158. [MR0474620](#)
- BIRNBAUM, Z. W. (1948). On random variables with comparable peakedness. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **19** 76–81. [MR0024099](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177730293>
- BOSE, R. C. (1947). Mathematical theory of the symmetrical factorial design. *Sankhyā* **8** 107–166. [MR0026781](#)
- BOX, G. E. P., HUNTER, J. S. and HUNTER, W. G. (2005). *Statistics for Experimenters: Design, Innovation, and Discovery*, 2nd ed. *Wiley Series in Probability and Statistics*. Wiley Interscience, Hoboken, NJ. [MR2140250](#)
- BRANSON, Z., DASGUPTA, T. and RUBIN, D. B. (2016). Improving covariate balance in 2^K factorial designs via rerandomization with an application to a New York City Department of Education high school study. *Ann. Appl. Stat.* **10** 1958–1976. [MR3592044](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOAS959>
- BRUHN, M. and MCKENZIE, D. (2009). In pursuit of balance: Randomization in practice in development field experiments. *Am. Econ. J. Appl. Econ.* **1** 200–232.
- COCHRAN, W. G. and COX, G. M. (1950). *Experimental Designs*. Wiley, New York. [MR0034558](#)
- COX, D. R. (1982). Randomization and concomitant variables in the design of experiments. In *Statistics and Probability: Essays in Honor of C. R. Rao* (P. R. K. G. Kallianpur and J. K. Ghosh, eds.) 197–202. North-Holland, Amsterdam. [MR0659470](#)
- COX, D. R. (2009). Randomization in the design of experiments. *Int. Stat. Rev.* **77** 415–429.
- COX, D. R. and REID, N. (2000). *The Theory of the Design of Experiments*. Chapman and Hall/CRC, New York.

- DASGUPTA, T., PILLAI, N. S. and RUBIN, D. B. (2015). Causal inference from 2^K factorial designs by using potential outcomes. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **77** 727–753. [MR3382595](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12085>
- DHARMADHIKARI, S. and JOAG-DEV, K. (1988). *Unimodality, Convexity, and Applications. Probability and Mathematical Statistics*. Academic Press, Boston, MA. [MR0954608](#)
- DHARMADHIKARI, S. W. and JOGDEO, K. (1976). Multivariate unimodality. *Ann. Statist.* **4** 607–613. [MR0415719](#)
- FINNEY, D. J. (1943). The fractional replication of factorial arrangements. *Ann. Hum. Genet.* **12** 291–301.
- FISHER, R. A. (1926). The arrangement of field experiments. *J. Minist. Agric. G.B.* **33** 503–513.
- FISHER, R. A. (1935). *The Design of Experiments*, 1st ed. Oliver and Boyd, Edinburgh.
- GIOVAGNOLI, A. and WYNN, H. P. (1995). Multivariate dispersion orderings. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **22** 325–332. [MR1333191](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-7152\(94\)00084-L](https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-7152(94)00084-L)
- GRUNDY, P. M. and HEALY, M. J. R. (1950). Restricted randomization and quasi-Latin squares. *J. Roy. Statist. Soc. Ser. B* **12** 286–291.
- HANSEN, B. B. and BOWERS, J. (2008). Covariate balance in simple, stratified and clustered comparative studies. *Statist. Sci.* **23** 219–236. [MR2516821](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/08-STS254>
- HINKELMANN, K. and KEMPTHORNE, O. (2007). *Design and Analysis of Experiments, Vol. 1, Introduction to Experimental Design*, 2nd ed. Wiley, New York.
- KANTER, M. (1977). Unimodality and dominance for symmetric random vectors. *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.* **229** 65–85. [MR0445580](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/1998500>
- KEMPTHORNE, O. (1952). *The Design and Analysis of Experiments*. Wiley, New York. [MR0045368](#)
- LI, X. and DING, P. (2017). General forms of finite population central limit theorems with applications to causal inference. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **112** 1759–1769. [MR3750897](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2017.1295865>
- LI, X., DING, P. and RUBIN, D. B. (2018). Asymptotic theory of rerandomization in treatment-control experiments. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **115** 9157–9162. [MR3856113](#) <https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1808191115>
- LI, X., DING, P. and RUBIN, D. B. (2020). Supplement to “Rerandomization in 2^K factorial experiments.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1790SUPP>.
- LU, J. (2016). Covariate adjustment in randomization-based causal inference for 2^K factorial designs. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **119** 11–20. [MR3555264](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spl.2016.07.010>
- MARSHALL, A. W., OLKIN, I. and ARNOLD, B. C. (2009). *Inequalities: Theory of Majorization and Its Applications*, 2nd ed. Springer, New York.
- MORGAN, K. L. and RUBIN, D. B. (2012). Rerandomization to improve covariate balance in experiments. *Ann. Statist.* **40** 1263–1282. [MR2985950](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOS1008>
- MORGAN, K. L. and RUBIN, D. B. (2015). Rerandomization to balance tiers of covariates. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **110** 1412–1421. [MR3449036](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2015.1079528>
- SHAKED, M. (1985). Ordering distributions by dispersion. In *Encyclopedia of Statistical Sciences, Vol. 6* (N. L. Johnson and S. Kotz, eds.) 485–490. Wiley, New York.
- SHERMAN, S. (1955). A theorem on convex sets with applications. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **26** 763–767. [MR0074845](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177728435>
- SPLAWA-NEYMAN, J. (1990). On the application of probability theory to agricultural experiments. Essay on principles (with discussion). Section 9. *Statist. Sci.* **5** 465–472. Translated from the Polish and edited by D. M. Dąbrowska and T. P. Speed. [MR1092986](#)
- STUDENT (1938). Comparison between balanced and random arrangements of field plots. *Biometrika* **29** 363–378.
- WU, C. F. J. (2015). Post-Fisherian experimentation: From physical to virtual. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **110** 612–620. [MR3367251](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2014.914441>
- WU, C. F. J. and HAMADA, M. S. (2011). *Experiments: Planning, Analysis, and Optimization*. Wiley, Hoboken, NJ.
- YATES, F. (1937). The design and analysis of factorial experiments. Technical Communication No. 35, Imperial Bureau of Soil Sciences, Harpenden.
- YATES, F. (1948). Comment to F. J. Anscombe. *J. R. Stat. Soc., A* **111** 204–205.
- YOUDEN, W. J. (1972). Randomization and experimentation. *Technometrics* **14** 13–22.

SPARSE SIR: OPTIMAL RATES AND ADAPTIVE ESTIMATION

BY KAI TAN^{1,*}, LEI SHI² AND ZHOU YU^{1,**}

¹*School of Statistics, East China Normal University, *kaitan@stu.ecnu.edu.cn; **zyu@stat.ecnu.edu.cn*

²*School of Mathematical Sciences, Fudan University, leishi@fudan.edu.cn*

Sliced inverse regression (SIR) is an innovative and effective method for sufficient dimension reduction and data visualization. Recently, an impressive range of penalized SIR methods has been proposed to estimate the central subspace in a sparse fashion. Nonetheless, few of them considered the sparse sufficient dimension reduction from a decision-theoretic point of view. To address this issue, we in this paper establish the minimax rates of convergence for estimating the sparse SIR directions under various commonly used loss functions in the literature of sufficient dimension reduction. We also discover the possible trade-off between statistical guarantee and computational performance for sparse SIR. We finally propose an adaptive estimation scheme for sparse SIR which is computationally tractable and rate optimal. Numerical studies are carried out to confirm the theoretical properties of our proposed methods.

REFERENCES

- BONDELL, H. D. and LI, L. (2009). Shrinkage inverse regression estimation for model-free variable selection. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **71** 287–299. [MR2655534](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9868.2008.00686.x>
- BOYD, S., PARIKH, N., CHU, E., PELEATO, B. and ECKSTEIN, J. (2011). Distributed optimization and statistical learning via the alternating direction method of multipliers. *Found. Trends Mach. Learn.* **3** 1–122.
- BURA, E. and COOK, R. D. (2001). Extending sliced inverse regression: The weighted chi-squared test. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **96** 996–1003. [MR1946367](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214501753208979>
- CAI, T. T., MA, Z. and WU, Y. (2013). Sparse PCA: Optimal rates and adaptive estimation. *Ann. Statist.* **41** 3074–3110. [MR3161458](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/13-AOS1178>
- CHEN, C.-H. and LI, K.-C. (1998). Can SIR be as popular as multiple linear regression? *Statist. Sinica* **8** 289–316. [MR1624402](#)
- CHEN, X., ZOU, C. and COOK, R. D. (2010). Coordinate-independent sparse sufficient dimension reduction and variable selection. *Ann. Statist.* **38** 3696–3723. [MR2766865](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/10-AOS826>
- COOK, R. D. (1996). Graphics for regressions with a binary response. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **91** 983–992. [MR1424601](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/2291717>
- COOK, R. D. (2004). Testing predictor contributions in sufficient dimension reduction. *Ann. Statist.* **32** 1062–1092. [MR2065198](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053604000000292>
- COOK, R. D. (2007). Fisher lecture: Dimension reduction in regression. *Statist. Sci.* **22** 1–26. [MR2408655](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/088342306000000682>
- COOK, R. D. and FORZANI, L. (2009). Likelihood-based sufficient dimension reduction. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **104** 197–208. [MR2504373](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/jasa.2009.0106>
- COOK, R. D. and WEISBERG, S. (1991). Discussion of sliced inverse regression for dimension reduction. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **86** 328–332.
- COOK, R. D. and YIN, X. (2001). Dimension reduction and visualization in discriminant analysis. *Aust. N. Z. J. Stat.* **43** 147–199. [MR1839361](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/1467-842X.00164>
- DONG, Y. and LI, B. (2010). Dimension reduction for non-elliptically distributed predictors: Second-order methods. *Biometrika* **97** 279–294. [MR2650738](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asq016>
- FERRÉ, L. (1998). Determining the dimension in sliced inverse regression and related methods. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **93** 132–140. [MR1614604](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/2669610>
- FUKUMIZU, K., BACH, F. R. and JORDAN, M. I. (2009). Kernel dimension reduction in regression. *Ann. Statist.* **37** 1871–1905. [MR2533474](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/08-AOS637>

- GAO, C., MA, Z. and ZHOU, H. H. (2017). Sparse CCA: Adaptive estimation and computational barriers. *Ann. Statist.* **45** 2074–2101. [MR3718162](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOS1519>
- GAO, C., MA, Z., REN, Z. and ZHOU, H. H. (2015). Minimax estimation in sparse canonical correlation analysis. *Ann. Statist.* **43** 2168–2197. [MR3396982](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1332>
- HSING, T. and CARROLL, R. J. (1992). An asymptotic theory for sliced inverse regression. *Ann. Statist.* **20** 1040–1061. [MR1165605](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176348669>
- JOHNSTONE, I. M. and LU, A. Y. (2009). On consistency and sparsity for principal components analysis in high dimensions. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **104** 682–693. [MR2751448](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/jasa.2009.0121>
- LI, K.-C. (1991). Sliced inverse regression for dimension reduction. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **86** 316–342. [MR1137117](#)
- LI, L. (2007). Sparse sufficient dimension reduction. *Biometrika* **94** 603–613. [MR2410011](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asm044>
- LI, L., COOK, R. D. and NACHTSHEIM, C. J. (2005). Model-free variable selection. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **67** 285–299. [MR2137326](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9868.2005.00502.x>
- LI, B. and DONG, Y. (2009). Dimension reduction for nonelliptically distributed predictors. *Ann. Statist.* **37** 1272–1298. [MR2509074](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/08-AOS598>
- LI, L. and NACHTSHEIM, C. J. (2006). Sparse sliced inverse regression. *Technometrics* **48** 503–510. [MR2328619](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/004017006000000129>
- LI, B. and WANG, S. (2007). On directional regression for dimension reduction. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **102** 997–1008. [MR2354409](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214507000000536>
- LI, L. and YIN, X. (2008). Sliced inverse regression with regularizations. *Biometrics* **64** 124–131, 323. [MR2422826](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1541-0420.2007.00836.x>
- LI, B., ZHA, H. and CHIAROMONTE, F. (2005). Contour regression: A general approach to dimension reduction. *Ann. Statist.* **33** 1580–1616. [MR2166556](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053605000000192>
- LIN, Q., ZHAO, Z. and LIU, J. S. (2018a). On consistency and sparsity for sliced inverse regression in high dimensions. *Ann. Statist.* **46** 580–610. [MR3782378](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1561>
- LIN, Q., ZHAO, Z. and LIU, J. S. (2018b). Sparse sliced inverse regression via lasso. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* To appear.
- LIN, Q., LI, X., HUANG, D. and LIU, J. S. (2017). On the optimality of sliced inverse regression in high dimensions. *ArXiv Preprint* [ArXiv:1701.06009](#).
- MA, Y. and ZHU, L. (2012). A semiparametric approach to dimension reduction. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **107** 168–179. [MR2949349](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2011.646925>
- NI, L., COOK, D. and TSAI, C.-L. (2005). A note on shrinkage sliced inverse regression. *Biometrika* **92** 242–247. [MR2158624](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/92.1.242>
- TAN, K., SHI, L. and YU, Z. (2020). Supplement to “Sparse SIR: Optimal rates and adaptive estimation.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1791SUPP>.
- TAN, K. M., WANG, Z., ZHANG, T., LIU, H. and COOK, R. D. (2018a). A convex formulation for high-dimensional sparse sliced inverse regression. *Biometrika* **105** 769–782. [MR3876161](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asy049>
- TAN, K. M., WANG, Z., LIU, H. and ZHANG, T. (2018b). Sparse generalized eigenvalue problem: Optimal statistical rates via truncated Rayleigh flow. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **80** 1057–1086.
- TSYBAKOV, A. B. (2009). *Introduction to Nonparametric Estimation*. *Springer Series in Statistics*. Springer, New York. Revised and extended from the 2004 French original, Translated by Vladimir Zaiats. [MR2724359](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/b13794>
- WANG, T., BERTHET, Q. and SAMWORTH, R. J. (2016). Statistical and computational trade-offs in estimation of sparse principal components. *Ann. Statist.* **44** 1896–1930. [MR3546438](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1369>
- WANG, H. and XIA, Y. (2008). Sliced regression for dimension reduction. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **103** 811–821. [MR2524332](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214508000000418>
- XIA, Y., TONG, H., LI, W. K. and ZHU, L.-X. (2002). An adaptive estimation of dimension reduction space. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **64** 363–410. [MR1924297](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/1467-9868.03411>
- YANG, Z., BALASUBRAMANIAN, K. and LIU, H. (2017). On Stein’s identity and near-optimal estimation in high-dimensional index models. *ArXiv Preprint* [ArXiv:1709.08795](#).
- YIN, X. and COOK, R. D. (2005). Direction estimation in single-index regressions. *Biometrika* **92** 371–384. [MR2201365](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/92.2.371>
- YIN, X. and HILAFU, H. (2015). Sequential sufficient dimension reduction for large p , small n problems. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **77** 879–892. [MR3382601](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12093>
- YIN, X., LI, B. and COOK, R. D. (2008). Successive direction extraction for estimating the central subspace in a multiple-index regression. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **99** 1733–1757. [MR2444817](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2008.01.006>

- YU, B. (1997). Assouad, Fano, and Le Cam. In *Festschrift for Lucien Le Cam* 423–435. Springer, New York. [MR1462963](#)
- YU, Z., DONG, Y. and SHAO, J. (2016). On marginal sliced inverse regression for ultrahigh dimensional model-free feature selection. *Ann. Statist.* **44** 2594–2623. [MR3576555](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1424>
- YU, Z., ZHU, L., PENG, H. and ZHU, L. (2013). Dimension reduction and predictor selection in semiparametric models. *Biometrika* **100** 641–654. [MR3094442](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/ast005>
- YUAN, M. and LIN, Y. (2006). Model selection and estimation in regression with grouped variables. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **68** 49–67. [MR2212574](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9868.2005.00532.x>
- ZHOU, J. and HE, X. (2008). Dimension reduction based on constrained canonical correlation and variable filtering. *Ann. Statist.* **36** 1649–1668. [MR2435451](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/07-AOS529>
- ZHU, L., MIAO, B. and PENG, H. (2006). On sliced inverse regression with high-dimensional covariates. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **101** 630–643. [MR2281245](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214505000001285>
- ZHU, L. X. and NG, K. W. (1995). Asymptotics of sliced inverse regression. *Statist. Sinica* **5** 727–736. [MR1347616](#)
- ZHU, Y. and ZENG, P. (2006). Fourier methods for estimating the central subspace and the central mean subspace in regression. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **101** 1638–1651. [MR2279485](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214506000000140>

ROBUST SPARSE COVARIANCE ESTIMATION BY THRESHOLDING TYLER’S M-ESTIMATOR

BY JOHN GOES^{1,*}, GILAD LERMAN^{1,**} AND BOAZ NADLER²

¹*School of Mathematics, University of Minnesota, *johngoes@umn.edu; **lerman@umn.edu*

²*Department of Computer Science and Applied Mathematics, Weizmann Institute of Science, boaz.nadler@weizmann.ac.il*

Estimating a high-dimensional sparse covariance matrix from a limited number of samples is a fundamental task in contemporary data analysis. Most proposals to date, however, are not robust to outliers or heavy tails. Toward bridging this gap, in this work we consider estimating a sparse shape matrix from n samples following a possibly heavy-tailed elliptical distribution. We propose estimators based on thresholding either Tyler’s M-estimator or its regularized variant. We prove that in the joint limit as the dimension p and the sample size n tend to infinity with $p/n \rightarrow \gamma > 0$, our estimators are minimax rate optimal. Results on simulated data support our theoretical analysis.

REFERENCES

- ABRAMOVICH, Y. I. and SPENCER, N. K. (2007). Diagonally loaded normalised sample matrix inversion (LNSMI) for outlier-resistant adaptive filtering. In *Proceedings of the IEEE 32nd Intl. Conf. on Acoustics, Speech, and Signal Proc. (ICASSP)* 1105–1108.
- ANDERSON, T. W. (2003). *An Introduction to Multivariate Statistical Analysis*, 3rd ed. Wiley Series in Probability and Statistics. Wiley, Hoboken, NJ. [MR1990662](#)
- AVELLA-MEDINA, M., BATTEY, H. S., FAN, J. and LI, Q. (2018). Robust estimation of high-dimensional covariance and precision matrices. *Biometrika* **105** 271–284. [MR3804402](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asy011>
- BALAKRISHNAN, S., DU, S. S., LI, J. and SINGH, A. (2017). Computationally efficient robust sparse estimation in high dimensions. In *Conference on Learning Theory* 169–212.
- BHATIA, R. (1997). *Matrix Analysis. Graduate Texts in Mathematics* **169**. Springer, New York. [MR1477662](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4612-0653-8>
- BICKEL, P. J. and LEVINA, E. (2008). Covariance regularization by thresholding. *Ann. Statist.* **36** 2577–2604. [MR2485008](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/08-AOS600>
- CAI, T. and LIU, W. (2011). Adaptive thresholding for sparse covariance matrix estimation. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **106** 672–684. [MR2847949](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/jasa.2011.tm10560>
- CAI, T. T., REN, Z. and ZHOU, H. H. (2016). Estimating structured high-dimensional covariance and precision matrices: Optimal rates and adaptive estimation. *Electron. J. Stat.* **10** 1–59. [MR3466172](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-EJS1081>
- CAI, T. T. and ZHOU, H. H. (2012a). Optimal rates of convergence for sparse covariance matrix estimation. *Ann. Statist.* **40** 2389–2420. [MR3097607](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOS998>
- CAI, T. T. and ZHOU, H. H. (2012b). Minimax estimation of large covariance matrices under ℓ_1 -norm. *Statist. Sinica* **22** 1319–1349. [MR3027084](#)
- CAMBANIS, S., HUANG, S. and SIMONS, G. (1981). On the theory of elliptically contoured distributions. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **11** 368–385. [MR0629795](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/0047-259X\(81\)90082-8](https://doi.org/10.1016/0047-259X(81)90082-8)
- CHEN, M., GAO, C. and REN, Z. (2018). Robust covariance and scatter matrix estimation under Huber’s contamination model. *Ann. Statist.* **46** 1932–1960. [MR3845006](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1607>
- CHEN, Y., WIESEL, A. and HERO, A. O. III (2011). Robust shrinkage estimation of high-dimensional covariance matrices. *IEEE Trans. Signal Process.* **59** 4097–4107. [MR2865971](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TSP.2011.2138698>
- COUILLET, R., KAMMOUN, A. and PASCAL, F. (2016). Second order statistics of robust estimators of scatter. Application to GLRT detection for elliptical signals. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **143** 249–274. [MR3431431](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2015.08.021>

MSC2010 subject classifications. Primary 62H12; secondary 62G35, 62G20.

Key words and phrases. Covariance matrix estimation, spectral norm, elliptical distribution, sparsity, Tyler’s M-estimator, thresholding.

- COUILLET, R. and MCKAY, M. (2014). Large dimensional analysis and optimization of robust shrinkage covariance matrix estimators. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **131** 99–120. MR3252638 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2014.06.018>
- COUILLET, R., PASCAL, F. and SILVERSTEIN, J. W. (2014). Robust estimates of covariance matrices in the large dimensional regime. *IEEE Trans. Inform. Theory* **60** 7269–7278. MR3273053 <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2014.2354045>
- COUILLET, R., PASCAL, F. and SILVERSTEIN, J. W. (2015). The random matrix regime of Maronna’s M -estimator with elliptically distributed samples. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **139** 56–78. MR3349480 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2015.02.020>
- DAVIDSON, K. R. and SZAREK, S. J. (2001). Local operator theory, random matrices and Banach spaces. In *Handbook of the Geometry of Banach Spaces, Vol. I* 317–366. North-Holland, Amsterdam. MR1863696 [https://doi.org/10.1016/S1874-5849\(01\)80010-3](https://doi.org/10.1016/S1874-5849(01)80010-3)
- DÜMBGEN, L. (1998). On Tyler’s M -functional of scatter in high dimension. *Ann. Inst. Statist. Math.* **50** 471–491. MR1664575 <https://doi.org/10.1023/A:1003573311481>
- DÜMBGEN, L., NORDHAUSEN, K. and SCHUHMACHER, H. (2016). New algorithms for M -estimation of multivariate scatter and location. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **144** 200–217. MR3434950 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2015.11.009>
- DÜMBGEN, L., PAULY, M. and SCHWEIZER, T. (2015). M -functionals of multivariate scatter. *Stat. Surv.* **9** 32–105. MR3324616 <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-SS109>
- EL KAROUI, N. (2008). Operator norm consistent estimation of large-dimensional sparse covariance matrices. *Ann. Statist.* **36** 2717–2756. MR2485011 <https://doi.org/10.1214/07-AOS559>
- FALK, M. (2002). The sample covariance is not efficient for elliptical distributions. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **80** 358–377. MR1889781 <https://doi.org/10.1006/jmva.2000.1983>
- FANG, K. T., KOTZ, S. and NG, K. W. (1990). *Symmetric Multivariate and Related Distributions. Monographs on Statistics and Applied Probability* **36**. CRC Press, London. MR1071174 <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4899-2937-2>
- FRAHM, G. (2004). Generalized elliptical distributions: Theory and applications. Ph.D. thesis, Univ. Köln.
- FRAHM, G. and JAEKEL, U. (2007). Tyler’s M -estimator, random matrix theory, and generalized elliptical distributions with applications to finance. Discussion Papers in Econometrics and Statistics, No. 2/07, Institute of Econometrics and Statistics, Univ. Cologne.
- FRAHM, G. and JAEKEL, U. (2010). A generalization of Tyler’s M -estimators to the case of incomplete data. *Comput. Statist. Data Anal.* **54** 374–393. MR2756433 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.csda.2009.08.019>
- GOES, J., LERMAN, G. and NADLER, B. (2020). Supplement to “Robust sparse covariance estimation by thresholding Tyler’s M -estimator.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1793SUPP>.
- GUIONNET, A. and ZEITOUNI, O. (2000). Concentration of the spectral measure for large matrices. *Electron. Commun. Probab.* **5** 119–136. MR1781846 <https://doi.org/10.1214/ECP.v5-1026>
- HAN, F., LU, J. and LIU, H. (2014). Robust scatter matrix estimation for high dimensional distributions with heavy tails. Technical Report, Princeton Univ., Princeton, NJ.
- HUBER, P. J. and RONCHETTI, E. M. (2009). *Robust Statistics*, 2nd ed. *Wiley Series in Probability and Statistics*. Wiley, Hoboken, NJ. MR2488795 <https://doi.org/10.1002/9780470434697>
- KAMMOUN, A., COUILLET, R., PASCAL, F. and ALOUINI, M.-S. (2018). Optimal design of the adaptive normalized matched filter detector using regularized Tyler estimators. *IEEE Trans. Aerosp. Electron. Syst.* **54** 755–769. MR3456682 <https://doi.org/10.1109/TSP.2015.2494858>
- KELKER, D. (1970). Distribution theory of spherical distributions and a location-scale parameter generalization. *Sankhyā Ser. A* **32** 419–438. MR0287628
- KENT, J. T. and TYLER, D. E. (1988). Maximum likelihood estimation for the wrapped Cauchy distribution. *J. Appl. Stat.* **15** 247–254.
- KENT, J. T. and TYLER, D. E. (1991). Redescending M -estimates of multivariate location and scatter. *Ann. Statist.* **19** 2102–2119. MR1135166 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176348388>
- LAM, C. and FAN, J. (2009). Sparsistency and rates of convergence in large covariance matrix estimation. *Ann. Statist.* **37** 4254–4278. MR2572459 <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOS720>
- MARDIA, K. V., KENT, J. T. and BIBBY, J. M. (1979). *Multivariate Analysis*. Academic Press, London. MR0560319
- MARONNA, R. A. (1976). Robust M -estimators of multivariate location and scatter. *Ann. Statist.* **4** 51–67. MR0388656
- MARONNA, R. A. and YOHAI, V. J. (2017). Robust and efficient estimation of multivariate scatter and location. *Comput. Statist. Data Anal.* **109** 64–75. MR3603641 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.csda.2016.11.006>
- MORALES-JIMENEZ, D., COUILLET, R. and MCKAY, M. R. (2015). Large dimensional analysis of robust M -estimators of covariance with outliers. *IEEE Trans. Signal Process.* **63** 5784–5797. MR3405886 <https://doi.org/10.1109/TSP.2015.2460225>

- NORDHAUSEN, K. and TYLER, D. E. (2015). A cautionary note on robust covariance plug-in methods. *Biometrika* **102** 573–588. [MR3394276](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asv022>
- OLLILA, E. and KOIVUNEN, V. (2003). Robust antenna array processing using M-estimators of pseudo-covariance. In *Proceedings of the IEEE 14th International Symposium on Personal, Indoor and Mobile Radio Communications (PIMRC)* 2659–2663.
- OLLILA, E. and TYLER, D. E. (2012). Distribution-free detection under complex elliptically symmetric clutter distribution. In *IEEE 7th Sensor Array and Multichannel Signal Processing Workshop, (SAM)* 413–416.
- OLLILA, E. and TYLER, D. E. (2014). Regularized M-estimators of scatter matrix. *IEEE Trans. Signal Process.* **62** 6059–6070. [MR3281544](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TSP.2014.2360826>
- PASCAL, F., CHITOUR, Y. and QUEK, Y. (2014). Generalized robust shrinkage estimator and its application to STAP detection problem. *IEEE Trans. Signal Process.* **62** 5640–5651. [MR3273520](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TSP.2014.2355779>
- ROTHMAN, A. J., LEVINA, E. and ZHU, J. (2009). Generalized thresholding of large covariance matrices. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **104** 177–186. [MR2504372](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/jasa.2009.0101>
- RUDELSON, M. and VERSHYNIN, R. (2013). Hanson–Wright inequality and sub-Gaussian concentration. *Electron. Commun. Probab.* **18** no. 82, 9. [MR3125258](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/ECP.v18-2865>
- SIRKIÄ, S., TASKINEN, S. and OJA, H. (2007). Symmetrised M-estimators of multivariate scatter. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **98** 1611–1629. [MR2370110](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2007.06.005>
- SOLOVEYCHIK, I. and WIESEL, A. (2014). Tyler’s covariance matrix estimator in elliptical models with convex structure. *IEEE Trans. Signal Process.* **62** 5251–5259. [MR3268109](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TSP.2014.2348951>
- SUN, Y., BABU, P. and PALOMAR, D. P. (2014). Regularized Tyler’s scatter estimator: Existence, uniqueness, and algorithms. *IEEE Trans. Signal Process.* **62** 5143–5156. [MR3260359](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TSP.2014.2348944>
- SUN, Y., BABU, P. and PALOMAR, D. P. (2016). Robust estimation of structured covariance matrix for heavy-tailed elliptical distributions. *IEEE Trans. Signal Process.* **64** 3576–3590. [MR3515702](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TSP.2016.2546222>
- TYLER, D. E. (1987a). A distribution-free M-estimator of multivariate scatter. *Ann. Statist.* **15** 234–251. [MR0885734](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176350263>
- TYLER, D. E. (1987b). Statistical analysis for the angular central Gaussian distribution on the sphere. *Biometrika* **74** 579–589. [MR0909362](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/74.3.579>
- WIESEL, A. (2012). Unified framework to regularized covariance estimation in scaled Gaussian models. *IEEE Trans. Signal Process.* **60** 29–38. [MR2932100](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TSP.2011.2170685>
- WIESEL, A. and ZHANG, T. (2014). Structured robust covariance estimation. *Found. Trends Signal Process.* **8** 127–216. [MR3438278](#) <https://doi.org/10.1561/20000000053>
- ZHANG, T., CHENG, X. and SINGER, A. (2016). Marčenko–Pastur law for Tyler’s M-estimator. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **149** 114–123. [MR3507318](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2016.03.010>

MODEL ASSISTED VARIABLE CLUSTERING: MINIMAX-OPTIMAL RECOVERY AND ALGORITHMS

BY FLORENTINA BUNEA¹, CHRISTOPHE GIRAUD^{2,*}, XI LUO³, MARTIN ROYER^{2,**}
AND NICOLAS VERZELEN⁴

¹Department of Statistical Science, Cornell University, fb238@cornell.edu

²Laboratoire de Mathématiques d'Orsay, CNRS, Université Paris-Sud, Université Paris-Saclay,
*christophe.giraud@math.u-psud.fr; **martin.royer@math.u-psud.fr

³Department of Biostatistics and Data Science, School of Public Health, University of Texas Health Science Center at
Houston, xi.rossi.luo@gmail.com

⁴INRA, Montpellier SupAgro, MISTEA, Université de Montpellier, nicolas.verzelen@inra.fr

The problem of variable clustering is that of estimating groups of similar components of a p -dimensional vector $X = (X_1, \dots, X_p)$ from n independent copies of X . There exists a large number of algorithms that return data-dependent groups of variables, but their interpretation is limited to the algorithm that produced them. An alternative is model-based clustering, in which one begins by defining population level clusters relative to a model that embeds notions of similarity. Algorithms tailored to such models yield estimated clusters with a clear statistical interpretation. We take this view here and introduce the class of G -block covariance models as a background model for variable clustering. In such models, two variables in a cluster are deemed similar if they have similar associations with all other variables. This can arise, for instance, when groups of variables are noise corrupted versions of the same latent factor. We quantify the difficulty of clustering data generated from a G -block covariance model in terms of cluster proximity, measured with respect to two related, but different, cluster separation metrics. We derive minimax cluster separation thresholds, which are the metric values below which no algorithm can recover the model-defined clusters exactly, and show that they are different for the two metrics. We therefore develop two algorithms, COD and PECOK, tailored to G -block covariance models, and study their minimax-optimality with respect to each metric. Of independent interest is the fact that the analysis of the PECOK algorithm, which is based on a corrected convex relaxation of the popular K -means algorithm, provides the first statistical analysis of such algorithms for variable clustering. Additionally, we compare our methods with another popular clustering method, spectral clustering. Extensive simulation studies, as well as our data analyses, confirm the applicability of our approach.

REFERENCES

- [1] ABBE, E., FAN, J., WANG, K. and ZHONG, Y. (2017). Entrywise eigenvector analysis of random matrices with low expected rank. ArXiv Preprint [arXiv:1709.09565](https://arxiv.org/abs/1709.09565).
- [2] ABBE, E. and SANDON, C. (2015). Community detection in general stochastic block models: Fundamental limits and efficient algorithms for recovery. In 2015 IEEE 56th Annual Symposium on Foundations of Computer Science—FOCS 2015 670–688. IEEE Computer Soc., Los Alamitos, CA. [MR3473334](#)
- [3] AMINI, A. A. and LEVINA, E. (2018). On semidefinite relaxations for the block model. *Ann. Statist.* **46** 149–179. [MR3766949](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1545>
- [4] ARTHUR, D. and VASSILVITSKII, S. (2007). k -means++: The advantages of careful seeding. In *Proceedings of the Eighteenth Annual ACM-SIAM Symposium on Discrete Algorithms* 1027–1035. ACM, New York. [MR2485254](#)

MSC2010 subject classifications. Primary 62H30; secondary 62C20.

Key words and phrases. Convergence rates, convex optimization, covariance matrices, high-dimensional inference.

- [5] AWASTHI, P., CHARIKAR, M., KRISHNASWAMY, R. and SINOP, A. K. (2015). The hardness of approximations of Euclidean k-means. In *31st International Symposium on Computational Geometry. LIPIcs. Leibniz Int. Proc. Inform.* **34** 754–767. Schloss Dagstuhl. Leibniz-Zent. Inform., Wadern. [MR3392820](#)
- [6] BANERJEE, O., EL GHAOU, L. and D’ASPREMONT, A. (2008). Model selection through sparse maximum likelihood estimation for multivariate Gaussian or binary data. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **9** 485–516. [MR2417243](#)
- [7] BELLEC, P., PERLBARG, V., JBABDI, S., PÉLÉGRINI-ISSAC, M., ANTON, J.-L., DOYON, J. and BENALI, H. (2006). Identification of large-scale networks in the brain using fMRI. *NeuroImage* **29** 1231–1243.
- [8] BERNARDES, J. S., VIEIRA, F. R., COSTA, L. M. and ZAVERUCHA, G. (2015). Evaluation and improvements of clustering algorithms for detecting remote homologous protein families. *BMC Bioinform.* **16** 1–14.
- [9] BERTHET, Q. and RIGOLLET, P. (2013). Complexity theoretic lower bounds for sparse principal component detection. In *Proceedings of the 26th Annual Conference on Learning Theory* (S. Shalev-Shwartz and I. Steinwart, eds.). *Proceedings of Machine Learning Research* **30** 1046–1066. PMLR, Princeton, NJ.
- [10] BERTHET, Q., RIGOLLET, P. and SRIVASTAVA, P. (2018). Exact recovery in the Ising blockmodel. *Ann. Statist.* To appear. [arXiv:1612.03880](#).
- [11] BING, M., BUNEA, F., NING, Y. and WEGKAMP, M. (2018). Adaptive estimation in structured factor models with applications to overlapping clustering. *ArXiv E-prints*.
- [12] BOUYEYRON, C. and BRUNET-SAUMARD, C. (2014). Model-based clustering of high-dimensional data: A review. *Comput. Statist. Data Anal.* **71** 52–78. [MR3131954](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.csda.2012.12.008>
- [13] BUNEA, F., GIRAUD, C. and LUO, X. (2015). Minimax optimal variable clustering in G -models via cord. *ArXiv Preprint* [arXiv:1508.01939](#).
- [14] BUNEA, F., GIRAUD, C., LUO, X., ROYER, M. and VERZELEN, N. (2020). Supplement to “Model assisted variable clustering: Minimax-optimal recovery and algorithms.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1794SUPP>.
- [15] BUNEA, F., GIRAUD, C., ROYER, M. and VERZELEN, N. (2016). PECOK: A convex optimization approach to variable clustering. *ArXiv Preprint* [arXiv:1606.05100](#).
- [16] CHEN, Y. and XU, J. (2016). Statistical-computational tradeoffs in planted problems and submatrix localization with a growing number of clusters and submatrices. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **17** Paper No. 27, 57. [MR3491121](#)
- [17] CHONG, M., BHUSHAN, C., JOSHI, A. A., CHOI, S., HALDAR, J. P., SHATTUCK, D. W., SPRENG, R. N. and LEAHY, R. M. (2017). Individual parcellation of resting fMRI with a group functional connectivity prior. *NeuroImage* **156** 87–100. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.neuroimage.2017.04.054>
- [18] CRADDOCK, R. C., JAMES, G. A., HOLTZHEIMER, P. E., HU, X. P. and MAYBERG, H. S. (2012). A whole brain fMRI atlas generated via spatially constrained spectral clustering. *Hum. Brain Mapp.* **33** 1914–1928.
- [19] FREI, N., GARCIA, A. V., BIGEARD, J., ZAAG, R., BUESO, E., GARMIER, M., PATEYRON, S., DE TAUZIA-MOREAU, M. L., BRUNAUD, V. et al. (2014). Functional analysis of Arabidopsisimmune-related MAPKs uncovers a role for MPK3 as negative regulator of inducible defences. *Genome Biol.* **15** 1–22.
- [20] GLASSER, M. F., COALSON, T. S., ROBINSON, E. C., HACKER, C. D., HARWELL, J., YACIOUB, E., UGURBIL, K., ANDERSSON, J., BECKMANN, C. F. et al. (2016). A multi-modal parcellation of human cerebral cortex. *Nature* **536** 171–178.
- [21] GUÉDON, O. and VERSHYNIN, R. (2016). Community detection in sparse networks via Grothendieck’s inequality. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **165** 1025–1049. [MR3520025](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-015-0659-z>
- [22] JAMES, G. A., HAZAROGLU, O. and BUSH, K. A. (2016). A human brain atlas derived via n-cut parcellation of resting-state and task-based fMRI data. *Magn. Reson. Imaging* **34** 209–218.
- [23] JIANG, D., TANG, C. and ZHANG, A. (2004). Cluster analysis for gene expression data: A survey. *IEEE Trans. Knowl. Data Eng.* **16** 1370–1386.
- [24] KOLTCHINSKII, V. and LOUNICI, K. (2017). Concentration inequalities and moment bounds for sample covariance operators. *Bernoulli* **23** 110–133. [MR3556768](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/15-BEJ730>
- [25] KONG, R., LI, J., SUN, N., SABUNCU, M., LIU, H., SCHAEFER, A., ZUO, X.-N., HOLMES, A., EICKHOFF, S. et al. (2018). Spatial topography of individual-specific cortical networks predicts human cognition, personality and emotion. <https://www.biorxiv.org/content/early/2018/01/31/213041>.
- [26] KUMAR, A., SABHARWAL, Y. and SEN, S. (2004). A simple linear time $(1 + \epsilon)$ -approximation algorithm for k-means clustering in any dimensions. In *Foundations of Computer Science, 2004. Proceedings. 45th Annual IEEE Symposium on* 454–462.

- [27] LE, C. M., LEVINA, E. and VERSHYNIN, R. (2016). Optimization via low-rank approximation for community detection in networks. *Ann. Statist.* **44** 373–400. MR3449772 <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1360>
- [28] LEI, J. and RINALDO, A. (2015). Consistency of spectral clustering in stochastic block models. *Ann. Statist.* **43** 215–237. MR3285605 <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AOS1274>
- [29] LEI, J. and ZHU, L. (2014). A generic sample splitting approach for refined community recovery in stochastic block models. ArXiv Preprint [arXiv:1411.1469](https://arxiv.org/abs/1411.1469).
- [30] LLOYD, S. P. (1982). Least squares quantization in PCM. *IEEE Trans. Inform. Theory* **28** 129–137. MR0651807 <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.1982.1056489>
- [31] LU, Y. and ZHOU, H. H. (2016). Statistical and computational guarantees of Lloyd’s algorithm and its variants. ArXiv Preprint [arXiv:1612.02099](https://arxiv.org/abs/1612.02099).
- [32] MIXON, D. G., VILLAR, S. and WARD, R. (2017). Clustering subgaussian mixtures by semidefinite programming. *Inf. Inference* **6** 389–415. MR3764529 <https://doi.org/10.1093/imaai/iax001>
- [33] MOSSEL, E., NEEMAN, J. and SLY, A. (2014). Consistency thresholds for binary symmetric block models. ArXiv Preprint [arXiv:1407.1591](https://arxiv.org/abs/1407.1591).
- [34] PENG, J. and WEI, Y. (2007). Approximating K -means-type clustering via semidefinite programming. *SIAM J. Optim.* **18** 186–205. MR2299680 <https://doi.org/10.1137/050641983>
- [35] PERRY, A. and WEIN, A. S. (2015). A semidefinite program for unbalanced multisection in the stochastic block model. ArXiv E-prints [arXiv:1507.05605](https://arxiv.org/abs/1507.05605).
- [36] POLDRACK, R. A. (2007). Region of interest analysis for fMRI. *Soc. Cogn. Affect. Neurosci.* **2** 67–70. <https://doi.org/10.1093/scan/nsm006>
- [37] POWER, J. D., COHEN, A. L., NELSON, S. M., WIG, G. S., BARNES, K. A., CHURCH, J. A., VOGEL, A. C., LAUMANN, T. O., MIEZIN, F. M. et al. (2011). Functional network organization of the human brain. *Neuron* **72** 665–678.
- [38] ROYER, M. (2017). Adaptive clustering through semidefinite programming. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems (NIPS)*.
- [39] XUE, G., ARON, A. R. and POLDRACK, R. A. (2008). Common neural substrates for inhibition of spoken and manual responses. *Cereb. Cortex* **18** 1923–1932.
- [40] YEO, B. T., KRIENEN, F. M., SEPULCRE, J., SABUNCU, M. R., LASHKARI, D., HOLLINSHEAD, M., ROFFMAN, J. L., SMOLLER, J. W., ZÖLLEI, L. et al. (2011). The organization of the human cerebral cortex estimated by intrinsic functional connectivity. *J. Neurophysiol.* **106** 1125–1165.
- [41] ZAAG, R., TAMBY, J., GUICHARD, C., TARIQ, Z., RIGAILL, G., DELANNOY, E., RENOU, J., BALZER-GUE, S., MARY-HUARD, T. et al. (2015). GEM2Net: From gene expression modeling to -omics networks, a new CATdb module to investigate *Arabidopsis thaliana* genes involved in stress response. *Nucleic Acids Res.* **43** 1010–1017.

NEW *G*-FORMULA FOR THE SEQUENTIAL CAUSAL EFFECT AND BLIP EFFECT OF TREATMENT IN SEQUENTIAL CAUSAL INFERENCE

BY XIAOQIN WANG¹ AND LI YIN²

¹*Department of Electrical Engineering, Mathematics and Science, University of Gävle, xwg@hig.se*

²*Department of Medical Epidemiology and Biostatistics, Karolinska Institutet, li.yin@ki.se*

In sequential causal inference, two types of causal effects are of practical interest, namely, the causal effect of the treatment regime (called the sequential causal effect) and the blip effect of treatment on the potential outcome after the last treatment. The well-known *G*-formula expresses these causal effects in terms of the standard parameters. In this article, we obtain a new *G*-formula that expresses these causal effects in terms of the point observable effects of treatments similar to treatment in the framework of single-point causal inference. Based on the new *G*-formula, we estimate these causal effects by maximum likelihood via point observable effects with methods extended from single-point causal inference. We are able to increase precision of the estimation without introducing biases by an unsaturated model imposing constraints on the point observable effects. We are also able to reduce the number of point observable effects in the estimation by treatment assignment conditions.

REFERENCES

- [1] LITTLE, R. J. A. and RUBIN, D. B. (2002). *Statistical Analysis with Missing Data*, 2nd ed. *Wiley Series in Probability and Statistics*. Wiley Interscience, Hoboken, NJ. [MR1925014](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/9781119013563>
- [2] MCCULLAGH, P. and NELDER, J. A. (1999). *Generalized Linear Models*. Chapman & Hall/CRC, Boca Raton, FL.
- [3] PETERSEN, M. L., PORTER, K. E., GRUBER, S., WANG, Y. and VAN DER LAAN, M. J. (2012). Diagnosing and responding to violations in the positivity assumption. *Stat. Methods Med. Res.* **21** 31–54. [MR2867537](#) <https://doi.org/10.1177/0962280210386207>
- [4] ROBINS, J. (1986). A new approach to causal inference in mortality studies with a sustained exposure period—application to control of the healthy worker survivor effect. *Math. Model.* **7** 1393–1512. [MR0877758](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/0270-0255\(86\)90088-6](https://doi.org/10.1016/0270-0255(86)90088-6)
- [5] ROBINS, J. M. (1997). Causal inference from complex longitudinal data. In *Latent Variable Modeling and Applications to Causality* (Los Angeles, CA, 1994) (M. Berkane, ed.). *Lect. Notes Stat.* **120** 69–117. Springer, New York. [MR1601279](#) https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4612-1842-5_4
- [6] ROBINS, J. M. (1999). Association, causation, and marginal structural models. *Synthese* **121** 151–179. [MR1766776](#) <https://doi.org/10.1023/A:1005285815569>
- [7] ROBINS, J. M. (2009). Longitudinal data analysis. In *Handbooks of Modern Statistical Methods* (G. Fitzmaurice, ed.) 553–599. Chapman & Hall/CRC, Boca Raton, FL.
- [8] ROSENBAUM, P. R. and RUBIN, D. B. (1983). The central role of the propensity score in observational studies for causal effects. *Biometrika* **70** 41–55. [MR0742974](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/70.1.41>
- [9] RUBIN, D. B. (2005). Causal inference using potential outcomes: Design, modeling, decisions. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **100** 322–331. [MR2166071](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214504000001880>
- [10] SPLAWA-NEYMAN, J. (1990). On the application of probability theory to agricultural experiments. Essay on principles. Section 9. *Statist. Sci.* **5** 465–472. Translated from the Polish and edited by D. M. Dąbrowska and T. P. Speed. [MR1092986](#)
- [11] TAUBMAN, S. L., ROBINS, J. M., MITTLEMAN, M. A. and HERNÁN, M. A. (2009). Intervening on risk factors for coronary heart disease: An application of the parametric *g*-formula. *Int. J. Epidemiol.* **38** 1599–1611.

MSC2010 subject classifications. Primary 62H12; secondary 62H15, 62F03, 62F30.

Key words and phrases. Blip effect, curse of dimensionality, new *G*-formula, null paradox, point observable effect, sequential causal effect.

- [12] WANG, X. and YIN, L. (2015). Identifying and estimating net effects of treatments in sequential causal inference. *Electron. J. Stat.* **9** 1608–1643. [MR3379004](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-EJS1046>
- [13] WANG, X. and YIN, L. (2020). Supplement to “New G -formula for the sequential causal effect and blip effect of treatment in sequential causal inference.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1795SUPP>.
- [14] ZEGER, S. L. and DIGGLE, P. J. (1994). Semiparametric models for longitudinal data with application to CD4 cell numbers in HIV seroconverters. *Biometrics* **50** 689–699.

ENVELOPE-BASED SPARSE PARTIAL LEAST SQUARES

BY GUANGYU ZHU¹ AND ZHIHUA SU²

¹*Department of Computer Science and Statistics, University of Rhode Island, guangyuzhu@uri.edu*

²*Department of Statistics, University of Florida, zhihuasu@ufl.edu*

Sparse partial least squares (SPLS) is widely used in applied sciences as a method that performs dimension reduction and variable selection simultaneously in linear regression. Several implementations of SPLS have been derived, among which the SPLS proposed in Chun and Keleş (*J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **72** (2010) 3–25) is very popular and highly cited. However, for all of these implementations, the theoretical properties of SPLS are largely unknown. In this paper, we propose a new version of SPLS, called the envelope-based SPLS, using a connection between envelope models and partial least squares (PLS). We establish the consistency, oracle property and asymptotic normality of the envelope-based SPLS estimator. The large-sample scenario and high-dimensional scenario are both considered. We also develop the envelope-based SPLS estimators under the context of generalized linear models, and discuss its theoretical properties including consistency, oracle property and asymptotic distribution. Numerical experiments and examples show that the envelope-based SPLS estimator has better variable selection and prediction performance over the SPLS estimator (*J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **72** (2010) 3–25).

REFERENCES

- AGRESTI, A. (2013). *Categorical Data Analysis*, 3rd ed. *Wiley Series in Probability and Statistics*. Wiley Inter-science, Hoboken, NJ. [MR3087436](#)
- CHEN, L. and HUANG, J. Z. (2012). Sparse reduced-rank regression for simultaneous dimension reduction and variable selection. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **107** 1533–1545. [MR3036414](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2012.734178>
- CHEN, X., ZOU, C. and COOK, R. D. (2010). Coordinate-independent sparse sufficient dimension reduction and variable selection. *Ann. Statist.* **38** 3696–3723. [MR2766865](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/10-AOS826>
- CHUN, H. and KELEŞ, S. (2010). Sparse partial least squares regression for simultaneous dimension reduction and variable selection. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **72** 3–25. [MR2751241](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9868.2009.00723.x>
- CHUNG, D. and KELEŞ, S. (2010). Sparse partial least squares classification for high dimensional data. *Stat. Appl. Genet. Mol. Biol.* **9** Art. 17, 32. [MR2721697](#) <https://doi.org/10.2202/1544-6115.1492>
- COOK, R. D., FORZANI, L. and SU, Z. (2016). A note on fast envelope estimation. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **150** 42–54. [MR3534901](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2016.05.006>
- COOK, R. D., HELLAND, I. S. and SU, Z. (2013). Envelopes and partial least squares regression. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **75** 851–877. [MR3124794](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12018>
- COOK, R. D., LI, B. and CHIAROMONTE, F. (2010). Envelope models for parsimonious and efficient multivariate linear regression. *Statist. Sinica* **20** 927–1010.
- COOK, R. D. and ZHANG, X. (2015). Foundations for envelope models and methods. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **110** 599–611. [MR3367250](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2014.983235>
- COOK, R. D. and ZHANG, X. (2016). Algorithms for envelope estimation. *J. Comput. Graph. Statist.* **25** 284–300. [MR3474048](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/10618600.2015.1029577>
- DE JONG, S. (1993). SIMPLS: An alternative approach to partial least squares regression. *Chemom. Intell. Lab. Syst.* **18** 251–263.
- DIACONIS, P. and FREEDMAN, D. (1984). Asymptotics of graphical projection pursuit. *Ann. Statist.* **12** 793–815. [MR0751274](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176346703>

MSC2010 subject classifications. Primary 62F12, 62B05; secondary 62J05, 62J12.

Key words and phrases. Partial least squares, envelope model, sufficient dimension reduction, Grassmann manifold.

- DING, B. and GENTLEMAN, R. (2005). Classification using generalized partial least squares. *J. Comput. Graph. Statist.* **14** 280–298. [MR2160814](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/106186005X47697>
- HUANG, X., PAN, W., PARK, S., HAN, X., MILLER, L. W. and HALL, J. (2004). Modeling the relationship between LVAD support time and gene expression changes in the human heart by penalized partial least squares. *Bioinformatics* **20** 888–894.
- KARABULUT, E. M. and IBRIKCI, T. (2014). Effective automated prediction of vertebral column pathologies based on logistic model tree with SMOTE preprocessing. *J. Med. Syst.* **38** 1–9.
- KHARE, K., OH, S.-Y. and RAJARATNAM, B. (2015). A convex pseudolikelihood framework for high dimensional partial correlation estimation with convergence guarantees. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **77** 803–825. [MR3382598](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12088>
- KHARE, K., PAL, S. and SU, Z. (2017). A Bayesian approach for envelope models. *Ann. Statist.* **45** 196–222. [MR3611490](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOS1449>
- LÊ CAO, K.-A., ROSSOUW, D., ROBERT-GRANIÉ, C. and BESSE, P. (2008). A sparse PLS for variable selection when integrating omics data. *Stat. Appl. Genet. Mol. Biol.* **7** Art. 35, 31. [MR2457048](#) <https://doi.org/10.2202/1544-6115.1390>
- LEE, D., LEE, W., LEE, Y. and PAWITAN, Y. (2011). Sparse partial least-squares regression and its applications to high-throughput data analysis. *Chemom. Intell. Lab. Syst.* **109** 1–8.
- LICHMAN, M. (2013). UCI machine learning repository.
- MA, Y. and ZHU, L. (2013). Efficiency loss and the linearity condition in dimension reduction. *Biometrika* **100** 371–383. [MR3068440](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/ass075>
- MARX, B. D. (1996). Iteratively reweighted partial least squares estimation for generalized linear regression. *Technometrics* **38** 374–381.
- MCCULLAGH, P. and NELDER, J. A. (1989). *Generalized Linear Models. Monographs on Statistics and Applied Probability*. CRC Press, London. [MR3223057](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4899-3242-6>
- PARK, P. J., TIAN, L. and KOHANE, I. S. (2002). Linking gene expression data with patient survival times using partial least squares. *Bioinformatics* **18** S120–S127.
- PENG, J., WANG, P., ZHOU, N. and ZHU, J. (2009). Partial correlation estimation by joint sparse regression models. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **104** 735–746. [MR2541591](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/jasa.2009.0126>
- RAMSEY, F. and SCHAFER, D. (2012). *The Statistical Sleuth: A Course in Methods of Data Analysis*. Cengage Learning, Boston.
- ROTHMAN, A. J., BICKEL, P. J., LEVINA, E. and ZHU, J. (2008). Sparse permutation invariant covariance estimation. *Electron. J. Stat.* **2** 494–515. [MR2417391](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/08-EJS176>
- SU, Z. and COOK, R. D. (2011). Partial envelopes for efficient estimation in multivariate linear regression. *Biometrika* **98** 133–146. [MR2804215](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asq063>
- SU, Z. and COOK, D. (2012). Inner envelopes: Efficient estimation in multivariate linear regression. *Biometrika* **99** 687–702. [MR2966778](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/ass024>
- SU, Z., ZHU, G., CHEN, X. and YANG, Y. (2016). Sparse envelope model: Efficient estimation and response variable selection in multivariate linear regression. *Biometrika* **103** 579–593. [MR3551785](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asw036>
- WANG, L., CHEN, G. and LI, H. (2007). Group SCAD regression analysis for microarray time course gene expression data. *Bioinformatics* **23** 1486–1494.
- WOLD, H. (1966). Estimation of principal components and related models by iterative least squares. In *Multivariate Analysis (Proc. Internat. Sympos., Dayton, Ohio, 1965)* 391–420. Academic Press, New York. [MR0220397](#)
- WOLD, H. (1975). *Path Models with Latent Variables: The NIPALS Approach*. Academic Press, Cambridge.
- ZHANG, T. and ZOU, H. (2014). Sparse precision matrix estimation via lasso penalized D-trace loss. *Biometrika* **101** 103–120. [MR3180660](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/ast059>
- ZHU, G. and SU, Z. (2019). Supplement to “Envelope-based sparse partial least squares.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1796SUPP>.
- ZOU, H. (2006). The adaptive lasso and its oracle properties. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **101** 1418–1429. [MR2279469](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214506000000735>

OPTIMAL RATES FOR COMMUNITY ESTIMATION IN THE WEIGHTED STOCHASTIC BLOCK MODEL

BY MIN XU¹, VARUN JOG^{2,*} AND PO-LING LOH^{2,**}

¹*Department of Statistics, Rutgers University, mx76@stat.rutgers.edu*

²*Departments of ECE & Statistics, University of Wisconsin, Madison, ^{*}vjog@wisc.edu; ^{**}ploh@stat.wisc.edu*

Community identification in a network is an important problem in fields such as social science, neuroscience and genetics. Over the past decade, stochastic block models (SBMs) have emerged as a popular statistical framework for this problem. However, SBMs have an important limitation in that they are suited only for networks with unweighted edges; in various scientific applications, disregarding the edge weights may result in a loss of valuable information. We study a weighted generalization of the SBM, in which observations are collected in the form of a weighted adjacency matrix and the weight of each edge is generated independently from an unknown probability density determined by the community membership of its endpoints. We characterize the optimal rate of misclustering error of the weighted SBM in terms of the Renyi divergence of order 1/2 between the weight distributions of within-community and between-community edges, substantially generalizing existing results for unweighted SBMs. Furthermore, we present a computationally tractable algorithm based on discretization that achieves the optimal error rate. Our method is adaptive in the sense that the algorithm, without assuming knowledge of the weight densities, performs as well as the best algorithm that knows the weight densities.

REFERENCES

- [1] ABBE, E. (2017). Community detection and stochastic block models: Recent developments. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **18** Paper No. 177, 86. [MR3827065](#)
- [2] ABBE, E., BANDEIRA, A. S., BRACHER, A. and SINGER, A. (2014). Decoding binary node labels from censored edge measurements: Phase transition and efficient recovery. *IEEE Trans. Netw. Sci. Eng.* **1** 10–22. [MR3349181](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TNSE.2014.2368716>
- [3] ABBE, E., BANDEIRA, A. S. and HALL, G. (2016). Exact recovery in the stochastic block model. *IEEE Trans. Inform. Theory* **62** 471–487. [MR3447993](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2015.2490670>
- [4] ABBE, E. and SANDON, C. (2015). Community detection in general stochastic block models: Fundamental limits and efficient algorithms for recovery. In *2015 IEEE 56th Annual Symposium on Foundations of Computer Science—FOCS 2015* 670–688. IEEE Computer Soc., Los Alamitos, CA. [MR3473334](#)
- [5] ABBE, E. and SANDON, C. (2015). Recovering communities in the general stochastic block model without knowing the parameters. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* 676–684.
- [6] AICHER, C., JACOBS, A. Z. and CLAUSET, A. (2015). Learning latent block structure in weighted networks. *J. Complex Netw.* **3** 221–248. [MR3365464](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/comnet/cnu026>
- [7] BALAKRISHNAN, S., XU, M., KRISHNAMURTHY, A. and SINGH, A. (2011). Noise thresholds for spectral clustering. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* 954–962.
- [8] BARRAT, A., BARTHELEMY, M., PASTOR-SATORRAS, R. and VESPIGNANI, A. (2004). The architecture of complex weighted networks. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **101** 3747–3752.
- [9] BLONDEL, V. D., GUILLAUME, J.-L., LAMBIOTTE, R. and LEFEBVRE, E. (2008). Fast unfolding of communities in large networks. *J. Stat. Mech. Theory Exp.* **10**.
- [10] BOCCALETTI, S., LATORA, V., MORENO, Y., CHAVEZ, M. and HWANG, D.-U. (2006). Complex networks: Structure and dynamics. *Phys. Rep.* **424** 175–308. [MR2193621](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.physrep.2005.10.009>

MSC2010 subject classifications. Primary 62H30, 91D30; secondary 62C20, 90B15.

Key words and phrases. Stochastic block models, network analysis, Renyi divergence, nonparametric estimation, optimal estimation rates.

- [11] CHIN, P., RAO, A. and VU, V. (2015). Stochastic block model and community detection in sparse graphs: A spectral algorithm with optimal rate of recovery. In *Proceedings of the 28th Conference on Learning Theory* 391–423.
- [12] DECELLE, A., KRZAKALA, F., MOORE, C. and ZDEBOROVÁ, L. (2011). Asymptotic analysis of the stochastic block model for modular networks and its algorithmic applications. *Phys. Rev. E* **84**.
- [13] EASLEY, D. and KLEINBERG, J. (2010). *Networks, Crowds, and Markets: Reasoning About a Highly Connected World*. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge. MR2677125 <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511761942>
- [14] FIENBERG, S. E., MEYER, M. M. and WASSERMAN, S. S. (1985). Statistical analysis of multiple socio-metric relations. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **80** 51–67.
- [15] GAO, C., MA, Z., ZHANG, A. Y. and ZHOU, H. H. (2017). Achieving optimal misclassification proportion in stochastic block models. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **18** Paper No. 60, 45. MR3687603
- [16] GOLDENBERG, A., ZHENG, A. X., FIENBERG, S. E. and AIROLDI, E. M. (2010). A survey of statistical network models. *Found. Trends Mach. Learn.* **2** 129–233.
- [17] HAJEK, B., WU, Y. and XU, J. (2016). Achieving exact cluster recovery threshold via semidefinite programming. *IEEE Trans. Inform. Theory* **62** 2788–2797. MR3493879 <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2016.2546280>
- [18] HAJEK, B., WU, Y. and XU, J. (2016). Achieving exact cluster recovery threshold via semidefinite programming: Extensions. *IEEE Trans. Inform. Theory* **62** 5918–5937. MR3552431 <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2016.2594812>
- [19] HAJEK, B., WU, Y. and XU, J. (2017). Information limits for recovering a hidden community. *IEEE Trans. Inform. Theory* **63** 4729–4745. MR3683533 <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2017.2653804>
- [20] HAJEK, B., WU, Y. and XU, J. (2017). Submatrix localization via message passing. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **18** Paper No. 186, 52. MR3827074
- [21] HARTUV, E. and SHAMIR, R. (2000). A clustering algorithm based on graph connectivity. *Inform. Process. Lett.* **76** 175–181. MR1807676 [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0020-0190\(00\)00142-3](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0020-0190(00)00142-3)
- [22] HEIMLICH, S., LELARGE, M. and MASSOULIÉ, L. (2012). Community detection in the labelled stochastic block model. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1209.2910](https://arxiv.org/abs/1209.2910).
- [23] HOLLAND, P. W., LASKEY, K. B. and LEINHARDT, S. (1983). Stochastic blockmodels: First steps. *Soc. Netw.* **5** 109–137. MR0718088 [https://doi.org/10.1016/0378-8733\(83\)90021-7](https://doi.org/10.1016/0378-8733(83)90021-7)
- [24] JACKSON, M. O. (2008). *Social and Economic Networks*. Princeton Univ. Press, Princeton, NJ. MR2435744
- [25] JOG, V. and LOH, P. (2015). Information-theoretic bounds for exact recovery in weighted stochastic block models using the Renyi divergence. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1509.06418](https://arxiv.org/abs/1509.06418).
- [26] LEI, J. and RINALDO, A. (2015). Consistency of spectral clustering in stochastic block models. *Ann. Statist.* **43** 215–237. MR3285605 <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AOS1274>
- [27] LELARGE, M., MASSOULIÉ, L. and XU, J. (2015). Reconstruction in the labelled stochastic block model. *IEEE Trans. Netw. Sci. Eng.* **2** 152–163. MR3453283 <https://doi.org/10.1109/TNSE.2015.2490580>
- [28] MASSOULIÉ, L. (2014). Community detection thresholds and the weak Ramanujan property. In *STOC'14—Proceedings of the 2014 ACM Symposium on Theory of Computing* 694–703. ACM, New York. MR3238997
- [29] MCSHERRY, F. (2001). Spectral partitioning of random graphs. In *42nd IEEE Symposium on Foundations of Computer Science (las Vegas, NV, 2001)* 529–537. IEEE Computer Soc., Los Alamitos, CA. MR1948742
- [30] MOSSEL, E., NEEMAN, J. and SLY, A. (2012). Stochastic block models and reconstruction. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1202.1499](https://arxiv.org/abs/1202.1499).
- [31] MOSSEL, E., NEEMAN, J. and SLY, A. (2014). Consistency thresholds for binary symmetric block models. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1407.1591](https://arxiv.org/abs/1407.1591).
- [32] MOSSEL, E., NEEMAN, J. and SLY, A. (2018). A proof of the block model threshold conjecture. *Combinatorica* **38** 665–708. MR3876880 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00493-016-3238-8>
- [33] NEWMAN, M., BARABÁSI, A.-L. and WATTS, D. J., eds. (2006). *The Structure and Dynamics of Networks. Princeton Studies in Complexity*. Princeton Univ. Press, Princeton, NJ. MR2352222
- [34] NEWMAN, M. E. J. (2004). Analysis of weighted networks. *Phys. Rev. E* **70**.
- [35] NEWMAN, M. E. J. and GIRVAN, M. (2004). Finding and evaluating community structure in networks. *Phys. Rev. E* **69**.
- [36] PRITCHARD, J. K., STEPHENS, M. and DONNELLY, P. (2000). Inference of population structure using multilocus genotype data. *Genetics* **155** 945–959.
- [37] RUBINOV, M. and SPORNS, O. (2010). Complex network measures of brain connectivity: Uses and interpretations. *NeuroImage* **52** 1059–1069.
- [38] SADE, D. S. (1972). Sociometrics of *Macaca mulatta*: I. Linkages and cliques in grooming matrices. *Folia Primatologica* **18** 196–223.

- [39] SHI, J. and MALIK, J. (2000). Normalized cuts and image segmentation. *IEEE Trans. Pattern Anal. Mach. Intell.* 888–905.
- [40] XU, M., JOG, V. and LOH, P.-L (2020). Supplement to “Optimal rates for community estimation in the weighted stochastic block model.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1797SUPP>.
- [41] YUN, S. and PROUTIERE, A. (2016). Optimal cluster recovery in the labeled stochastic block model. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* 965–973.
- [42] ZHANG, A. Y. and ZHOU, H. H. (2016). Minimax rates of community detection in stochastic block models. *Ann. Statist.* **44** 2252–2280. [MR3546450 https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1428](https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1428)
- [43] ZHANG, B. and HORVATH, S. (2005). A general framework for weighted gene co-expression network analysis. *Stat. Appl. Genet. Mol. Biol.* **4** Art. 17, 45. [MR2170433 https://doi.org/10.2202/1544-6115.1128](https://doi.org/10.2202/1544-6115.1128)

ADAPTIVE RISK BOUNDS IN UNIVARIATE TOTAL VARIATION DENOISING AND TREND FILTERING

BY ADITYANAND GUNTUBOYINA^{1,*}, DONOVAN LIEU^{1,**}, SABYASACHI CHATTERJEE²
AND BODHISATTVA SEN³

¹Department of Statistics, University of California, Berkeley, *aditya@stat.berkeley.edu; **dlieu333@berkeley.edu

²Department of Statistics, University of Illinois at Urbana–Champaign, sc1706@illinois.edu

³Department of Statistics, Columbia University, bodhi@stat.columbia.edu

We study trend filtering, a relatively recent method for univariate non-parametric regression. For a given integer $r \geq 1$, the r th order trend filtering estimator is defined as the minimizer of the sum of squared errors when we constrain (or penalize) the sum of the absolute r th order discrete derivatives of the fitted function at the design points. For $r = 1$, the estimator reduces to total variation regularization which has received much attention in the statistics and image processing literature. In this paper, we study the performance of the trend filtering estimator for every $r \geq 1$, both in the constrained and penalized forms. Our main results show that in the strong sparsity setting when the underlying function is a (discrete) spline with few “knots,” the risk (under the global squared error loss) of the trend filtering estimator (with an appropriate choice of the tuning parameter) achieves the *parametric* n^{-1} -rate, up to a logarithmic (multiplicative) factor. Our results therefore provide support for the use of trend filtering, for every $r \geq 1$, in the strong sparsity setting.

REFERENCES

- [1] ARNOLD, T. B. and TIBSHIRANI, R. J. (2016). Efficient implementations of the generalized lasso dual path algorithm. *J. Comput. Graph. Statist.* **25** 1–27. [MR3474034](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/10618600.2015.1008638>
- [2] BELLEC, P. C. (2018). Sharp oracle inequalities for least squares estimators in shape restricted regression. *Ann. Statist.* **46** 745–780. [MR3782383](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1566>
- [3] BREIMAN, L., FRIEDMAN, J. H., OLSEN, R. A. and STONE, C. J. (1984). *Classification and Regression Trees*. Wadsworth Statistics/Probability Series. Wadsworth Advanced Books and Software, Belmont, CA. [MR0726392](#)
- [4] BROCKMANN, M., GASSER, T. and HERRMANN, E. (1993). Locally adaptive bandwidth choice for kernel regression estimators. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **88** 1302–1309. [MR1245363](#)
- [5] BÜHLMANN, P. and VAN DE GEER, S. (2011). *Statistics for High-Dimensional Data: Methods, Theory and Applications*. Springer Series in Statistics. Springer, Heidelberg. [MR2807761](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-20192-9>
- [6] DALALYAN, A. S., HEBIRI, M. and LEDERER, J. (2017). On the prediction performance of the Lasso. *Bernoulli* **23** 552–581. [MR3556784](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/15-BEJ756>
- [7] DONOHO, D. L. and JOHNSTONE, I. M. (1994). Ideal spatial adaptation by wavelet shrinkage. *Biometrika* **81** 425–455. [MR1311089](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/81.3.425>
- [8] DONOHO, D. L. and JOHNSTONE, I. M. (1998). Minimax estimation via wavelet shrinkage. *Ann. Statist.* **26** 879–921. [MR1635414](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1024691081>
- [9] FAN, Z. and GUAN, L. (2017). l_0 -estimation of piecewise-constant signals on graphs. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1703.01421](https://arxiv.org/abs/1703.01421).
- [10] FOYGEL, R. and MACKEY, L. (2014). Corrupted sensing: Novel guarantees for separating structured signals. *IEEE Trans. Inform. Theory* **60** 1223–1247. [MR3164972](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2013.2293654>

MSC2010 subject classifications. 62G08, 62J05, 62J07.

Key words and phrases. Adaptive splines, discrete splines, fat shattering, higher order total variation regularization, metric entropy bounds, nonparametric function estimation, risk bounds, subdifferential, tangent cone.

- [11] FRIEDMAN, J. H. (1991). Multivariate adaptive regression splines. *Ann. Statist.* **19** 1–141. With discussion and a rejoinder by the author. MR1091842 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176347963>
- [12] GAO, C., HAN, F. and ZHANG, C.-H. (2017). Minimax risk bounds for piecewise constant models. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1705.06386](https://arxiv.org/abs/1705.06386).
- [13] GOLDENSHLUGER, A. and NEMIROVSKI, A. (1997). On spatially adaptive estimation of nonparametric regression. *Math. Methods Statist.* **6** 135–170. MR1466625
- [14] GROENEBOOM, P. and JONGBLOED, G. (2014). *Nonparametric Estimation Under Shape Constraints: Estimators, Algorithms and Asymptotics*. Cambridge Series in Statistical and Probabilistic Mathematics **38**. Cambridge Univ. Press, New York. MR3445293 <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9781139020893>
- [15] GUNTUBOYINA, A., LIEU, D., CHATTERJEE, S. and SEN, B. (2020). Supplement to “Adaptive risk bounds in univariate total variation denoising and trend filtering.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1799SUPP>.
- [16] GUNTUBOYINA, A. and SEN, B. (2017). Nonparametric shape-restricted regression. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1709.05707](https://arxiv.org/abs/1709.05707).
- [17] HARCHAOUI, Z. and LÉVY-LEDUC, C. (2010). Multiple change-point estimation with a total variation penalty. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **105** 1480–1493. MR2796565 <https://doi.org/10.1198/jasa.2010.tm09181>
- [18] JOHNSTONE, I. M. (2015). *Gaussian Estimation: Sequence and Wavelet Models*. Available at <http://statweb.stanford.edu/~imj/GE09-08-15.pdf>.
- [19] KIM, S.-J., KOH, K., BOYD, S. and GORINEVSKY, D. (2009). l_1 trend filtering. *SIAM Rev.* **51** 339–360. MR2505584 <https://doi.org/10.1137/070690274>
- [20] KUCZMA, M. (2009). *An Introduction to the Theory of Functional Equations and Inequalities: Cauchy’s Equation and Jensen’s Inequality*, 2nd ed. Birkhäuser, Basel. Edited and with a preface by Attila Gilányi. MR2467621 <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-7643-8749-5>
- [21] LEPSKI, O. V., MAMMEN, E. and SPOKOINY, V. G. (1997). Optimal spatial adaptation to inhomogeneous smoothness: An approach based on kernel estimates with variable bandwidth selectors. *Ann. Statist.* **25** 929–947. MR1447734 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1069362731>
- [22] LÉVY-LEDUC, C. and HARCHAOUI, Z. (2008). Catching change-points with lasso. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* 617–624.
- [23] LIN, K., SHARPNAK, J., RINALDO, A. and TIBSHIRANI, R. J. (2016). Approximate recovery in change-point problems, from ℓ_2 estimation error rates. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1606.06746](https://arxiv.org/abs/1606.06746).
- [24] MAMMEN, E. and VAN DE GEER, S. (1997). Locally adaptive regression splines. *Ann. Statist.* **25** 387–413. MR1429931 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1034276635>
- [25] MANGASARIAN, O. L. and SCHUMAKER, L. I. (1971). Discrete splines via mathematical programming. *SIAM J. Control* **9** 174–183. MR0304937
- [26] MÜLLER, H.-G. and STADTMÜLLER, U. (1987). Variable bandwidth kernel estimators of regression curves. *Ann. Statist.* **15** 182–201. MR0885731 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176350260>
- [27] ORTELLI, F. and VAN DE GEER, S. (2018). On the total variation regularized estimator over the branched path graph. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1806.01009](https://arxiv.org/abs/1806.01009).
- [28] OYMAK, S. and HASSIBI, B. (2016). Sharp MSE bounds for proximal denoising. *Found. Comput. Math.* **16** 965–1029. MR3529131 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10208-015-9278-4>
- [29] PINTORE, A., SPECKMAN, P. and HOLMES, C. C. (2006). Spatially adaptive smoothing splines. *Biometrika* **93** 113–125. MR2277744 <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/93.1.113>
- [30] RASKUTTI, G., WAINWRIGHT, M. J. and YU, B. (2011). Minimax rates of estimation for high-dimensional linear regression over ℓ_q -balls. *IEEE Trans. Inform. Theory* **57** 6976–6994. MR2882274 <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2011.2165799>
- [31] ROCKAFELLAR, R. T. (1970). *Convex Analysis*. Princeton Mathematical Series **28**. Princeton Univ. Press, Princeton, NJ. MR0274683
- [32] RUDELSON, M. and VERSHYNIN, R. (2006). Combinatorics of random processes and sections of convex bodies. *Ann. of Math. (2)* **164** 603–648. MR2247969 <https://doi.org/10.4007/annals.2006.164.603>
- [33] RUDIN, L. I., OSHER, S. and FATEMI, E. (1992). Nonlinear total variation based noise removal algorithms. *Phys. D* **60** 259–268. MR3363401 [https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-2789\(92\)90242-F](https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-2789(92)90242-F)
- [34] STEIDL, G., DIDAS, S. and NEUMANN, J. (2006). Splines in higher order TV regularization. *Int. J. Comput. Vis.* **70** 241–255.
- [35] TIBSHIRANI, R. (1996). Regression shrinkage and selection via the lasso. *J. Roy. Statist. Soc. Ser. B* **58** 267–288. MR1379242
- [36] TIBSHIRANI, R. J. (2014). Adaptive piecewise polynomial estimation via trend filtering. *Ann. Statist.* **42** 285–323. MR3189487 <https://doi.org/10.1214/13-AOS1189>
- [37] VAN DE GEER, S. (2018). On tight bounds for the Lasso. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1804.00989](https://arxiv.org/abs/1804.00989).
- [38] WANG, Y.-X., SHARPNAK, J., SMOLA, A. J. and TIBSHIRANI, R. J. (2016). Trend filtering on graphs. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **17** Paper No. 105. MR3543511

- [39] WANG, Y.-X., SMOLA, A. J. and TIBSHIRANI, R. J. (2014). The falling factorial basis and its statistical applications. In *ICML* 730–738.
- [40] WINKLER, G. and LIEBSCHER, V. (2002). Smoothers for discontinuous signals. *J. Nonparametr. Stat.* **14** 203–222. [MR1905594](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/10485250211388>
- [41] ZHOU, S. and SHEN, X. (2001). Spatially adaptive regression splines and accurate knot selection schemes. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **96** 247–259. [MR1952735](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214501750332820>

SPECTRAL AND MATRIX FACTORIZATION METHODS FOR CONSISTENT COMMUNITY DETECTION IN MULTI-LAYER NETWORKS

BY SUBHADEEP PAUL¹ AND YUGUO CHEN²

¹*Department of Statistics, The Ohio State University, paul.963@osu.edu*

²*Department of Statistics, University of Illinois, yuguo@illinois.edu*

We consider the problem of estimating a consensus community structure by combining information from multiple layers of a multi-layer network using methods based on the spectral clustering or a low-rank matrix factorization. As a general theme, these “intermediate fusion” methods involve obtaining a low column rank matrix by optimizing an objective function and then using the columns of the matrix for clustering. However, the theoretical properties of these methods remain largely unexplored. In the absence of statistical guarantees on the objective functions, it is difficult to determine if the algorithms optimizing the objectives will return good community structures. We investigate the consistency properties of the global optimizer of some of these objective functions under the multi-layer stochastic blockmodel. For this purpose, we derive several new asymptotic results showing consistency of the intermediate fusion techniques along with the spectral clustering of mean adjacency matrix under a high dimensional setup, where the number of nodes, the number of layers and the number of communities of the multi-layer graph grow. Our numerical study shows that the intermediate fusion techniques outperform late fusion methods, namely spectral clustering on aggregate spectral kernel and module allegiance matrix in sparse networks, while they outperform the spectral clustering of mean adjacency matrix in multi-layer networks that contain layers with both homophilic and heterophilic communities.

REFERENCES

- [1] BARBILLON, P., DONNET, S., LAZEGA, E. and BAR-HEN, A. (2017). Stochastic block models for multiplex networks: An application to a multilevel network of researchers. *J. Roy. Statist. Soc. Ser. A* **180** 295–314. [MR3600512 https://doi.org/10.1111/rssa.12193](https://doi.org/10.1111/rssa.12193)
- [2] BASSETT, D. S., PORTER, M. A., WYMBS, N. F., GRAFTON, S. T., CARLSON, J. M. and MUCHA, P. J. (2013). Robust detection of dynamic community structure in networks. *Chaos* **23** 013142, 16. [MR3389633 https://doi.org/10.1063/1.4790830](https://doi.org/10.1063/1.4790830)
- [3] BASSETT, D. S., WYMBS, N. F., PORTER, M. A., MUCHA, P. J., CARLSON, J. M. and GRAFTON, S. T. (2011). Dynamic reconfiguration of human brain networks during learning. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **108** 7641–7646.
- [4] BOCCALETTI, S., BIANCONI, G., CRIADO, R., DEL GENIO, C. I., GÓMEZ-GARDEÑES, J., ROMANCE, M., SENDIÑA-NADAL, I., WANG, Z. and ZANIN, M. (2014). The structure and dynamics of multilayer networks. *Phys. Rep.* **544** 1–122. [MR3270140 https://doi.org/10.1016/j.physrep.2014.07.001](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.physrep.2014.07.001)
- [5] BRAUN, U., SCHÄFER, A., WALTER, H., ERK, S., ROMANCZUK-SEIFERTH, N., HADDAD, L., SCHWEIGER, J. I., GRIMM, O., HEINZ, A. et al. (2015). Dynamic reconfiguration of frontal brain networks during executive cognition in humans. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **112** 11678–11683.
- [6] CHEN, P.-Y. and HERO III, A. O. (2016). Multilayer spectral graph clustering via convex layer aggregation. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1609.07200](https://arxiv.org/abs/1609.07200).
- [7] CHI, Y., SONG, X., ZHOU, D., HINO, K. and TSENG, B. L. (2007). Evolutionary spectral clustering by incorporating temporal smoothness. In *Proceedings of the 13th ACM SIGKDD International Conference on Knowledge Discovery and Data Mining* 153–162.

MSC2010 subject classifications. Primary 62F12, 62H30; secondary 90B15, 15A23.

Key words and phrases. Community detection, consistency, co-regularized spectral clustering, multi-layer networks, multi-layer stochastic block model, orthogonal linked matrix factorization.

- [8] CHUNG, F. and RADCLIFFE, M. (2011). On the spectra of general random graphs. *Electron. J. Combin.* **18** Paper 215, 14. [MR2853072](#)
- [9] DONG, X., FROSSARD, P., VANDERGHEYNST, P. and NEFEDOV, N. (2012). Clustering with multi-layer graphs: A spectral perspective. *IEEE Trans. Signal Process.* **60** 5820–5831. [MR2990287](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TSP.2012.2212886>
- [10] GHASEMIAN, A., ZHANG, P., CLAUSET, A., MOORE, C. and PEEL, L. (2016). Detectability thresholds and optimal algorithms for community structure in dynamic networks. *Phys. Rev. X* **6** 031005.
- [11] GREENE, D. and CUNNINGHAM, P. (2013). Producing a unified graph representation from multiple social network views. *ACM Web Sci.* **2** 129–233.
- [12] HAN, Q., XU, K. S. and AIROLDI, E. M. (2015). Consistent estimation of dynamic and multi-layer block models. In *Proceedings of the 32nd International Conference on Machine Learning* 1511–1520.
- [13] HOLLAND, P. W., LASKEY, K. B. and LEINHARDT, S. (1983). Stochastic blockmodels: First steps. *Soc. Netw.* **5** 109–137. [MR0718088](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/0378-8733\(83\)90021-7](https://doi.org/10.1016/0378-8733(83)90021-7)
- [14] KIVELÄ, M., ARENAS, A., BARTHELEMY, M., GLEESON, J. P., MORENO, Y. and PORTER, M. A. (2014). Multilayer networks. *J. Complex Netw.* **2** 203–271.
- [15] KUMAR, A., RAI, P. and DAUME, H. (2011). Co-regularized multi-view spectral clustering. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* 1413–1421.
- [16] LEI, J. and RINALDO, A. (2015). Consistency of spectral clustering in stochastic block models. *Ann. Statist.* **43** 215–237. [MR3285605](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AOS1274>
- [17] LIU, J., WANG, C., GAO, J. and HAN, J. (2013). Multi-view clustering via joint nonnegative matrix factorization. In *Proceedings of the 2013 SIAM International Conference on Data Mining* 252–260.
- [18] LONG, B., ZHANG, Z. M., WU, X. and YU, P. S. (2006). Spectral clustering for multi-type relational data. In *Proceedings of the 23rd International Conference on Machine Learning* 585–592.
- [19] MUCHA, P. J., RICHARDSON, T., MACON, K., PORTER, M. A. and ONNELA, J.-P. (2010). Community structure in time-dependent, multiscale, and multiplex networks. *Science* **328** 876–878. [MR2662590](#) <https://doi.org/10.1126/science.1184819>
- [20] NEWMAN, M. E. J. and GIRVAN, M. (2004). Finding and evaluating community structure in networks. *Phys. Rev. E* **69** 026113.
- [21] NG, A. Y., JORDAN, M. I. and WEISS, Y. (2002). On spectral clustering: Analysis and an algorithm. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* 849–856.
- [22] NICKEL, M., TRESP, V. and KRIEGEL, H. P. (2011). A three-way model for collective learning on multi-relational data. In *Proceedings of 28th International Conference on Machine Learning* 809–816.
- [23] PAUL, S. and CHEN, Y. (2016). Consistent community detection in multi-relational data through restricted multi-layer stochastic blockmodel. *Electron. J. Stat.* **10** 3807–3870. [MR3579677](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-EJS1211>
- [24] PAUL, S. and CHEN, Y. (2016). Null models and modularity based community detection in multi-layer networks. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1608.00623](#).
- [25] PAUL, S. and CHEN, Y. (2020). Supplement to “Spectral and matrix factorization methods for consistent community detection in multi-layer networks.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1800SUPP>.
- [26] PEIXOTO, T. P. (2015). Inferring the mesoscale structure of layered, edge-valued, and time-varying networks. *Phys. Rev. E* **92** 042807.
- [27] QIN, T. and ROHE, K. (2013). Regularized spectral clustering under the degree-corrected stochastic blockmodel. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* 3120–3128.
- [28] ROHE, K., CHATTERJEE, S. and YU, B. (2011). Spectral clustering and the high-dimensional stochastic blockmodel. *Ann. Statist.* **39** 1878–1915. [MR2893856](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/11-AOS887>
- [29] SINGH, A. P. and GORDON, G. J. (2008). Relational learning via collective matrix factorization. In *Proceedings of the 14th ACM SIGKDD International Conference on Knowledge Discovery and Data Mining* 650–658.
- [30] STANLEY, N., SHAI, S., TAYLOR, D. and MUCHA, P. J. (2016). Clustering network layers with the strata multilayer stochastic block model. *IEEE Trans. Netw. Sci. Eng.* **3** 95–105. [MR3515211](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TNSE.2016.2537545>
- [31] STEWART, G. W. and SUN, J. G. (1990). *Matrix Perturbation Theory*. Computer Science and Scientific Computing. Academic Press, Boston, MA. [MR1061154](#)
- [32] SUN, S. (2013). A survey of multi-view machine learning. *Neural Comput. Appl.* **23** 2031–2038.
- [33] TANG, L., WANG, X. and LIU, H. (2012). Community detection via heterogeneous interaction analysis. *Data Min. Knowl. Discov.* **25** 1–33. [MR2911723](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10618-011-0231-0>
- [34] TANG, W., LU, Z. and DHILLON, I. S. (2009). Clustering with multiple graphs. In *Proceedings of the Ninth IEEE International Conference on Data Mining* 1016–1021.
- [35] TROPP, J. A. (2012). User-friendly tail bounds for sums of random matrices. *Found. Comput. Math.* **12** 389–434. [MR2946459](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10208-011-9099-z>

- [36] VALLES-CATALA, T., MASSUCCI, F. A., GUIMERA, R. and SALES-PARDO, M. (2016). Multilayer stochastic block models reveal the multilayer structure of complex networks. *Phys. Rev. X* **6** 011036.
- [37] WILSON, J. D., PALOWITCH, J., BHAMIDI, S. and NOBEL, A. B. (2017). Community extraction in multilayer networks with heterogeneous community structure. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **18** Paper No. 149, 49. [MR3763783](#)
- [38] XU, C., TAO, D. and XU, C. (2013). A survey on multi-view learning. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1304.5634](#).
- [39] ZHOU, D. and BURGESS, C. J. (2007). Spectral clustering and transductive learning with multiple views. In *Proceedings of the 24th International Conference on Machine Learning* 1159–1166.
- [40] ŽITNIK, M. and ZUPAN, B. (2015). Data fusion by matrix factorization. *IEEE Trans. Pattern Anal. Mach. Intell.* **37** 41–53. <https://doi.org/10.1109/TPAMI.2014.2343973>

STATISTICAL INFERENCE FOR MODEL PARAMETERS IN STOCHASTIC GRADIENT DESCENT

BY XI CHEN^{1,*}, JASON D. LEE², XIN T. TONG³ AND YICHEN ZHANG^{1,**}

¹Department of Technology, Operations, and Statistics, Stern School of Business, New York University,
[*xchen3@stern.nyu.edu](mailto:xchen3@stern.nyu.edu); [**y Zhang@stern.nyu.edu](mailto:y Zhang@stern.nyu.edu)

²Data Sciences and Operations, Marshall School of Business, University of Southern California, jasonlee@marshall.usc.edu

³Department of Mathematics, National University of Singapore, mattxin@nus.edu.sg

The stochastic gradient descent (SGD) algorithm has been widely used in statistical estimation for large-scale data due to its computational and memory efficiency. While most existing works focus on the convergence of the objective function or the error of the obtained solution, we investigate the problem of statistical inference of true model parameters based on SGD when the population loss function is strongly convex and satisfies certain smoothness conditions.

Our main contributions are twofold. First, in the fixed dimension setup, we propose two consistent estimators of the asymptotic covariance of the average iterate from SGD: (1) a plug-in estimator, and (2) a batch-means estimator, which is computationally more efficient and only uses the iterates from SGD. Both proposed estimators allow us to construct asymptotically exact confidence intervals and hypothesis tests.

Second, for high-dimensional linear regression, using a variant of the SGD algorithm, we construct a debiased estimator of each regression coefficient that is asymptotically normal. This gives a one-pass algorithm for computing both the sparse regression coefficients and confidence intervals, which is computationally attractive and applicable to online data.

REFERENCES

- AGARWAL, A., NEGAHBAN, S. and WAINWRIGHT, M. J. (2012). Stochastic optimization and sparse statistical recovery: Optimal algorithms for high dimensions. In *Proceedings of the Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems*.
- BACH, F. and MOULINES, E. (2011). Non-asymptotic analysis of stochastic approximation algorithms for machine learning. In *Proceedings of the Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems*.
- BACH, F. and MOULINES, E. (2013). Non-strongly-convex smooth stochastic approximation with convergence rate $O(1/n)$. In *Proceedings of the Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems*.
- BELLONI, A. and CHERNOZHUKOV, V. (2013). Least squares after model selection in high-dimensional sparse models. *Bernoulli* **19** 521–547. [MR3037163 https://doi.org/10.3150/11-BEJ410](https://doi.org/10.3150/11-BEJ410)
- BÜHLMANN, P. and MANDOZZI, J. (2014). High-dimensional variable screening and bias in subsequent inference, with an empirical comparison. *Comput. Statist.* **29** 407–430. [MR3261821 https://doi.org/10.1007/s00180-013-0436-3](https://doi.org/10.1007/s00180-013-0436-3)
- BÜHLMANN, P. and VAN DE GEER, S. (2011). *Statistics for High-Dimensional Data: Methods, Theory and Applications*. Springer Series in Statistics. Springer, Heidelberg. [MR2807761 https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-20192-9](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-20192-9)
- BUJA, A., BERK, R., BROWN, L., GEORGE, E., TRASKIN, M., ZHANG, K. and ZHAO, L. (2013). A conspiracy of random X and model violation against classical inference in linear regression. Technical Report, Dept. Statistics, The Wharton School, Univ. Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, PA.
- CHEN, X., LEE, J. D., TONG, X. T. and ZHANG, Y. (2020). Supplement to “Statistical inference for model parameters in stochastic gradient descent.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1801SUPP>.
- DAMERDJI, H. (1991). Strong consistency and other properties of the spectral variance estimator. *Manage. Sci.* **37** 1424–1440.

MSC2010 subject classifications. Primary 62J10, 62M02; secondary 60K35.

Key words and phrases. Stochastic gradient descent, asymptotic variance, batch-means estimator, high-dimensional inference, time-inhomogeneous Markov chain.

- FABIAN, V. (1968). On asymptotic normality in stochastic approximation. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **39** 1327–1332. [MR0231429](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177698258>
- FAN, J. and LV, J. (2008). Sure independence screening for ultrahigh dimensional feature space. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **70** 849–911. [MR2530322](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9868.2008.00674.x>
- FISHMAN, G. S. (1996). *Monte Carlo: Concepts, Algorithms, and Applications*. Springer Series in Operations Research. Springer, New York. [MR1392474](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4757-2553-7>
- FLEGAL, J. M. and JONES, G. L. (2010). Batch means and spectral variance estimators in Markov chain Monte Carlo. *Ann. Statist.* **38** 1034–1070. [MR2604704](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOS735>
- GEYER, C. (1992). Practical Markov chain Monte Carlo. *Statist. Sci.* **7** 473–483.
- GHADIMI, S. and LAN, G. (2012). Optimal stochastic approximation algorithms for strongly convex stochastic composite optimization I: A generic algorithmic framework. *SIAM J. Optim.* **22** 1469–1492. [MR3023780](#) <https://doi.org/10.1137/110848864>
- GLYNN, P. W. and IGLEHART, D. L. (1990). Simulation output analysis using standardized time series. *Math. Oper. Res.* **15** 1–16. [MR1038232](#) <https://doi.org/10.1287/moor.15.1.1>
- GLYNN, P. W. and WHITT, W. (1991). Estimating the asymptotic variance with batch means. *Oper. Res. Lett.* **10** 431–435. [MR1141337](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-6377\(91\)90019-L](https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-6377(91)90019-L)
- JAVANMARD, A. and MONTANARI, A. (2014). Confidence intervals and hypothesis testing for high-dimensional regression. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **15** 2869–2909. [MR3277152](#)
- JONES, G. L., HARAN, M., CAFFO, B. S. and NEATH, R. (2006). Fixed-width output analysis for Markov chain Monte Carlo. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **101** 1537–1547. [MR2279478](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214506000000492>
- MEINSHAUSEN, N. and BÜHLMANN, P. (2006). High-dimensional graphs and variable selection with the lasso. *Ann. Statist.* **34** 1436–1462. [MR2278363](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/0090536060000000281>
- MEINSHAUSEN, N., MEIER, L. and BÜHLMANN, P. (2009). p -values for high-dimensional regression. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **104** 1671–1681. [MR2750584](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/jasa.2009.tm08647>
- NEMIROVSKI, A., JUDITSKY, A., LAN, G. and SHAPIRO, A. (2008). Robust stochastic approximation approach to stochastic programming. *SIAM J. Optim.* **19** 1574–1609. [MR2486041](#) <https://doi.org/10.1137/070704277>
- NESTEROV, YU. and VIAL, J.-PH. (2008). Confidence level solutions for stochastic programming. *Automatica* **44** 1559–1568. [MR2531843](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.automatica.2008.01.017>
- NING, Y. and LIU, H. (2017). A general theory of hypothesis tests and confidence regions for sparse high dimensional models. *Ann. Statist.* **45** 158–195. [MR3611489](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOS1448>
- POLYAK, B. T. and JUDITSKY, A. B. (1992). Acceleration of stochastic approximation by averaging. *SIAM J. Control Optim.* **30** 838–855. [MR1167814](#) <https://doi.org/10.1137/0330046>
- RAKHLIN, A., SHAMIR, O. and SRIDHARAN, K. (2012). Making gradient descent optimal for strongly convex stochastic optimization. In *Proceedings of the International Conference on Machine Learning*.
- ROBBINS, H. and MONRO, S. (1951). A stochastic approximation method. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **22** 400–407. [MR0042668](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177729586>
- ROUX, N. L., SCHMIDT, M. and BACH, F. (2012). A stochastic gradient method with an exponential convergence rate for strongly-convex optimization with finite training sets. In *Proceedings of the Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems*.
- RUPPERT, D. (1988). Efficient estimations from a slowly convergent Robbins–Monro process. Technical Report, Dept. Operations Research and Industrial Engineering, Cornell Univ.
- SREBRO, N. and TEWARI, A. (2010). Stochastic optimization for machine learning. Tutorial at *International Conference on Machine Learning*.
- SULLIVAN, T. J. (2015). *Introduction to Uncertainty Quantification*. Texts in Applied Mathematics **63**. Springer, Cham. [MR3364576](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-23395-6>
- TOULIS, P. and AIROLDI, E. M. (2017). Asymptotic and finite-sample properties of estimators based on stochastic gradients. *Ann. Statist.* **45** 1694–1727. [MR3670193](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOS1506>
- VAN DE GEER, S., BÜHLMANN, P., RITOV, Y. and DEZEURE, R. (2014). On asymptotically optimal confidence regions and tests for high-dimensional models. *Ann. Statist.* **42** 1166–1202. [MR3224285](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AOS1221>
- WAINWRIGHT, M. J. (2009). Sharp thresholds for high-dimensional and noisy sparsity recovery using ℓ_1 -constrained quadratic programming (Lasso). *IEEE Trans. Inform. Theory* **55** 2183–2202. [MR2729873](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2009.2016018>
- XIAO, L. (2010). Dual averaging methods for regularized stochastic learning and online optimization. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **11** 2543–2596. [MR2738777](#)
- XIAO, L. and ZHANG, T. (2014). A proximal stochastic gradient method with progressive variance reduction. *SIAM J. Optim.* **24** 2057–2075. [MR3285905](#) <https://doi.org/10.1137/140961791>
- ZHANG, T. (2004). Solving large scale linear prediction problems using stochastic gradient descent algorithms. In *Proceedings of the International Conference on Machine Learning*.

ZHANG, C.-H. and ZHANG, S. S. (2014). Confidence intervals for low dimensional parameters in high dimensional linear models. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **76** 217–242. [MR3153940](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12026>

BOOTSTRAP CONFIDENCE REGIONS BASED ON M-ESTIMATORS UNDER NONSTANDARD CONDITIONS

BY STEPHEN M. S. LEE¹ AND PUYUDI YANG²

¹Department of Statistics and Actuarial Science, University of Hong Kong, smslee@hku.hk

²Department of Statistics, University of California, Davis, pydyang@ucdavis.edu

Suppose that a confidence region is desired for a subvector θ of a multidimensional parameter $\xi = (\theta, \psi)$, based on an M-estimator $\hat{\xi}_n = (\hat{\theta}_n, \hat{\psi}_n)$ calculated from a random sample of size n . Under nonstandard conditions $\hat{\xi}_n$ often converges at a nonregular rate r_n , in which case consistent estimation of the distribution of $r_n(\hat{\theta}_n - \theta)$, a pivot commonly chosen for confidence region construction, is most conveniently effected by the m out of n bootstrap. The above choice of pivot has three drawbacks: (i) the shape of the region is either subjectively prescribed or controlled by a computationally intensive depth function; (ii) the region is not transformation equivariant; (iii) $\hat{\xi}_n$ may not be uniquely defined. To resolve the above difficulties, we propose a one-dimensional pivot derived from the criterion function, and prove that its distribution can be consistently estimated by the m out of n bootstrap, or by a modified version of the perturbation bootstrap. This leads to a new method for constructing confidence regions which are transformation equivariant and have shapes driven solely by the criterion function. A subsampling procedure is proposed for selecting m in practice. Empirical performance of the new method is illustrated with examples drawn from different nonstandard M-estimation settings. Extension of our theory to row-wise independent triangular arrays is also explored.

REFERENCES

- [1] ABREYAYA, J. and HUANG, J. (2005). On the bootstrap of the maximum score estimator. *Econometrica* **73** 1175–1204. [MR2149245](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1468-0262.2005.00613.x>
- [2] ANDREWS, D. W. K. (2000). Inconsistency of the bootstrap when a parameter is on the boundary of the parameter space. *Econometrica* **68** 399–405. [MR1748009](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/1468-0262.00114>
- [3] BERAN, R. (1988). Balanced simultaneous confidence sets. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **83** 679–686. [MR0963795](#)
- [4] BICKEL, P. J. and SAKOV, A. (2008). On the choice of m in the m out of n bootstrap and confidence bounds for extrema. *Statist. Sinica* **18** 967–985. [MR2440400](#)
- [5] BOSE, A. and CHATTERJEE, S. (2001). Generalised bootstrap in non-regular M -estimation problems. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **55** 319–328. [MR1867535](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0167-7152\(01\)00161-4](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0167-7152(01)00161-4)
- [6] CHANG, C. and TODD OGDEN, R. (2009). Bootstrapping sums of independent but not identically distributed continuous processes with applications to functional data. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **100** 1291–1303. [MR2508388](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2008.11.008>
- [7] CHATTERJEE, A. and LAHIRI, S. N. (2013). Rates of convergence of the adaptive LASSO estimators to the oracle distribution and higher order refinements by the bootstrap. *Ann. Statist.* **41** 1232–1259. [MR3113809](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/13-AOS1106>
- [8] CHATTERJEE, S. and BOSE, A. (2005). Generalized bootstrap for estimating equations. *Ann. Statist.* **33** 414–436. [MR2157808](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053604000000904>
- [9] CHENG, G. and HUANG, J. Z. (2010). Bootstrap consistency for general semiparametric M -estimation. *Ann. Statist.* **38** 2884–2915. [MR2722459](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/10-AOS809>
- [10] CHEUNG, K. Y., LEE, S. M. S. and YOUNG, G. A. (2006). Stein confidence sets based on non-iterated and iterated parametric bootstraps. *Statist. Sinica* **16** 45–75. [MR2256079](#)
- [11] COHEN, A. and SACKROWITZ, H. B. (2004). A discussion of some inference issues in order restricted models. *Canad. J. Statist.* **32** 199–205. [MR2064402](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/3315943>

- [12] DEZEURE, R., BÜHLMANN, P. and ZHANG, C.-H. (2017). High-dimensional simultaneous inference with the bootstrap. *TEST* **26** 685–719. [MR3713586](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11749-017-0554-2>
- [13] GHOSH, S. and POLANSKY, A. M. (2014). Smoothed and iterated bootstrap confidence regions for parameter vectors. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **132** 171–182. [MR3266268](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2014.08.003>
- [14] GÖTZE, F. and RAČKAUSKAS, A. (2001). Adaptive choice of bootstrap sample sizes. In *State of the Art in Probability and Statistics (Leiden, 1999)*. Institute of Mathematical Statistics Lecture Notes—Monograph Series **36** 286–309. IMS, Beachwood, OH. [MR1836566](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/Inms/1215090074>
- [15] GROENEBOOM, P. (1989). Brownian motion with a parabolic drift and Airy functions. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **81** 79–109. [MR0981568](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF00343738>
- [16] HJORT, N. L., MCKEAGUE, I. W. and VAN KEILEGOM, I. (2009). Extending the scope of empirical likelihood. *Ann. Statist.* **37** 1079–1111. [MR2509068](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/07-AOS555>
- [17] JIN, Z., YING, Z. and WEI, L. J. (2001). A simple resampling method by perturbing the minimand. *Biometrika* **88** 381–390. [MR1844838](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/88.2.381>
- [18] KIM, J. and POLLARD, D. (1990). Cube root asymptotics. *Ann. Statist.* **18** 191–219. [MR1041391](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176347498>
- [19] KOSOROK, M. R. (2003). Bootstraps of sums of independent but not identically distributed stochastic processes. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **84** 299–318. [MR1965224](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0047-259X\(02\)00040-4](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0047-259X(02)00040-4)
- [20] LAHIRI, S. N. (1992). On bootstrapping M -estimators. *Sankhyā Ser. A* **54** 157–170. [MR1192092](#)
- [21] LAI, P. Y. and LEE, S. M. S. (2005). An overview of asymptotic properties of L_p regression under general classes of error distributions. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **100** 446–458. [MR2160549](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214504000001385>
- [22] LEE, S. M. S. and YANG, P. (2019). Supplement to “Bootstrap confidence regions based on M -estimators under nonstandard conditions.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1803SUPP>.
- [23] LEE, S. M. S. and PUN, M. C. (2006). On m out of n bootstrapping for nonstandard M -estimation with nuisance parameters. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **101** 1185–1197. [MR2328306](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214506000000014>
- [24] LÉGER, C. and MACGIBBON, B. (2006). On the bootstrap in cube root asymptotics. *Canad. J. Statist.* **34** 29–44. [MR2267708](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/cjs.5550340104>
- [25] LI, Z., TAYLOR, J. M. G. and NAN, B. (2010). Construction of confidence intervals and regions for ordered binomial probabilities. *Amer. Statist.* **64** 291–298. [MR2758560](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/tast.2010.09096>
- [26] LIU, H. and YU, B. (2013). Asymptotic properties of Lasso+mLS and Lasso+Ridge in sparse high-dimensional linear regression. *Electron. J. Stat.* **7** 3124–3169. [MR3151764](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-EJS875>
- [27] MA, S. and KOSOROK, M. R. (2005). Robust semiparametric M -estimation and the weighted bootstrap. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **96** 190–217. [MR2202406](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2004.09.008>
- [28] MANSKI, C. F. (1975). Maximum score estimation of the stochastic utility model of choice. *J. Econometrics* **3** 205–228. [MR0436905](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/0304-4076\(75\)90032-9](https://doi.org/10.1016/0304-4076(75)90032-9)
- [29] MEERSCHAERT, M. M. (1988). Regular variation in $\mathbf{R}^k$. *Proc. Amer. Math. Soc.* **102** 341–348. [MR0920997](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/2045886>
- [30] MUKHOPADHYAY, N. D. and CHATTERJEE, S. (2011). High dimensional data analysis using multivariate generalized spatial quantiles. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **102** 768–780. [MR2772334](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2010.12.002>
- [31] PARK, Y., KALBFLEISCH, J. D. and TAYLOR, J. M. G. (2014). Confidence intervals under order restrictions. *Statist. Sinica* **24** 429–445. [MR3183692](#)
- [32] PATRA, R. K., SEIJO, E. and SEN, B. (2018). A consistent bootstrap procedure for the maximum score estimator. *J. Econometrics* **205** 488–507. [MR3813528](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2018.04.001>
- [33] POLITIS, D. N., ROMANO, J. P. and WOLF, M. (1999). *Subsampling*. Springer, New York. [MR1707286](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4612-1554-7>
- [34] ROUSSEEUW, P. J. (1984). Least median of squares regression. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **79** 871–880. [MR0770281](#)
- [35] SPOKOINY, V. and ZHILOVA, M. (2015). Bootstrap confidence sets under model misspecification. *Ann. Statist.* **43** 2653–2675. [MR3405607](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1355>
- [36] VAN DER VAART, A. W. (1998). *Asymptotic Statistics*. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge. [MR1652247](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511802256>

- [37] VAN DER VAART, A. W. and WELLNER, J. A. (1996). *Weak Convergence and Empirical Processes. With Applications to Statistics*. Springer, New York. MR1385671 <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4757-2545-2>
- [38] WEI, B. and LEE, S. M. S. (2012). Second-order accuracy of depth-based bootstrap confidence regions. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **105** 112–123. MR2877506 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2011.08.016>
- [39] YEH, A. B. and SINGH, K. (1997). Balanced confidence regions based on Tukey’s depth and the bootstrap. *J. Roy. Statist. Soc. Ser. B* **59** 639–652. MR1452031 <https://doi.org/10.1111/1467-9868.00088>
- [40] ZHANG, X. and CHENG, G. (2017). Simultaneous inference for high-dimensional linear models. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **112** 757–768. MR3671768 <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2016.1166114>
- [41] ZHOU, Q. and MIN, S. (2017). Uncertainty quantification under group sparsity. *Biometrika* **104** 613–632. MR3694586 <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asx037>

SPARSE HIGH-DIMENSIONAL REGRESSION: EXACT SCALABLE ALGORITHMS AND PHASE TRANSITIONS

BY DIMITRIS BERTSIMAS^{*} AND BART VAN PARYS^{**}

Sloan School of Management and Operations Research Center, Massachusetts Institute of Technology, ^{*}dbertsim@mit.edu;
^{**}vanparys@mit.edu

We present a novel binary convex reformulation of the sparse regression problem that constitutes a new duality perspective. We devise a new cutting plane method and provide evidence that it can solve to provable optimality the sparse regression problem for sample sizes n and number of regressors p in the 100,000s, that is, two orders of magnitude better than the current state of the art, in seconds. The ability to solve the problem for very high dimensions allows us to observe new phase transition phenomena. Contrary to traditional complexity theory which suggests that the difficulty of a problem increases with problem size, the sparse regression problem has the property that as the number of samples n increases the problem becomes easier in that the solution recovers 100% of the true signal, and our approach solves the problem extremely fast (in fact faster than `Lasso`), while for small number of samples n , our approach takes a larger amount of time to solve the problem, but importantly the optimal solution provides a statistically more relevant regressor. We argue that our exact sparse regression approach presents a superior alternative over heuristic methods available at present.

REFERENCES

- BARNHART, C., JOHNSON, E. L., NEMHAUSER, G. L., SAVELSBERGH, M. W. P. and VANCE, P. H. (1998). Branch-and-price: Column generation for solving huge integer programs. *Oper. Res.* **46** 316–329. [MR1663050](#) <https://doi.org/10.1287/opre.46.3.316>
- BERTSIMAS, D. and FERTIS, A. (2009). On the equivalence of robust optimization and regularization in statistics. Technical report, MIT, Cambridge, MA.
- BERTSIMAS, D., KING, A. and MAZUMDER, R. (2016). Best subset selection via a modern optimization lens. *Ann. Statist.* **44** 813–852. [MR3476618](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1388>
- BERTSIMAS, D., PAUPHILET, J. and VAN PARYS, B. (2019). Sparse regression: Scalable algorithms and empirical performance. *Statist. Sci.* To appear.
- BERTSIMAS, D. and VAN PARYS, B. (2019). Supplement to “Sparse high-dimensional regression: Exact scalable algorithms and phase transitions.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1804SUPP>.
- BIXBY, R. E. (2012). A brief history of linear and mixed-integer programming computation. *Doc. Math. Extra vol.: Optimization stories* 107–121. [MR2991475](#)
- BÜHLMANN, P. and VAN DE GEER, S. (2011). *Statistics for High-Dimensional Data: Methods, Theory and Applications*. Springer Series in Statistics. Springer, Heidelberg. [MR2807761](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-20192-9>
- DONOHO, D. and STODDEN, V. (2006). Breakdown point of model selection when the number of variables exceeds the number of observations. In *International Joint Conference on Neural Networks* 1916–1921. IEEE, New York.
- DONOHO, D. and TANNER, J. (2009). Observed universality of phase transitions in high-dimensional geometry, with implications for modern data analysis and signal processing. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. Lond. Ser. A Math. Phys. Eng. Sci.* **367** 4273–4293. [MR2546388](#) <https://doi.org/10.1098/rsta.2009.0152>
- DURAN, M. A. and GROSSMANN, I. E. (1986). An outer-approximation algorithm for a class of mixed-integer nonlinear programs. *Math. Program.* **36** 307–339. [MR0866413](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF02592064>
- FAN, J. and LI, R. (2001). Variable selection via nonconcave penalized likelihood and its oracle properties. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **96** 1348–1360. [MR1946581](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214501753382273>

MSC2010 subject classifications. Primary 62J07; secondary 90C10.

Key words and phrases. Best subset selection, sparse regression, kernel learning, integer optimization, convex optimization.

- FLETCHER, R. and LEYFFER, S. (1994). Solving mixed integer nonlinear programs by outer approximation. *Math. Program.* **66** 327–349. [MR1297070](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF01581153>
- FRIEDMAN, J., HASTIE, T. J. and TIBSHIRANI, R. J. (2013). GLMNet: Lasso and elastic-net regularized generalized linear models. R package version 1.9–5.
- FURNIVAL, G. M. and WILSON, R. W. (2000). Regressions by leaps and bounds. *Technometrics* **42** 69–79.
- GAMARNIK, D. and ZADIK, I. (2017). High-Dimensional Regression with Binary Coefficients. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1701.04455](#).
- HAGER, W. W. (1989). Updating the inverse of a matrix. *SIAM Rev.* **31** 221–239. [MR0997457](#) <https://doi.org/10.1137/1031049>
- HASTIE, T., TIBSHIRANI, R. and WAINWRIGHT, M. (2015). *Statistical Learning with Sparsity: The Lasso and Generalizations*. *Monographs on Statistics and Applied Probability* **143**. CRC Press, Boca Raton, FL. [MR3616141](#)
- LAWLER, E. L. and WOOD, D. E. (1966). Branch-and-bound methods: A survey. *Oper. Res.* **14** 699–719. [MR0202469](#) <https://doi.org/10.1287/opre.14.4.699>
- MALLAT, S. G. and ZHANG, Z. (1993). Matching pursuits with time-frequency dictionaries. *IEEE Trans. Signal Process.* **41** 3397–3415.
- SCHÖLKOPF, B. and SMOLA, A. J. (2002). *Learning with Kernels: Support Vector Machines, Regularization, Optimization, and Beyond*. MIT press, Cambridge, MA.
- SION, M. (1958). On general minimax theorems. *Pacific J. Math.* **8** 171–176. [MR0097026](#)
- TIBSHIRANI, R. (1996). Regression shrinkage and selection via the lasso. *J. Roy. Statist. Soc. Ser. B* **58** 267–288. [MR1379242](#)
- TIKHONOV, A. N. (1943). On the stability of inverse problems. *Dokl. Akad. Nauk SSSR* **39** 195–198.
- VAPNIK, V. (1998). The support vector method of function estimation. In *Nonlinear Modeling* 55–85. Springer, Berlin.
- WAINWRIGHT, M. J. (2009). Sharp thresholds for high-dimensional and noisy sparsity recovery using ℓ_1 -constrained quadratic programming (Lasso). *IEEE Trans. Inform. Theory* **55** 2183–2202. [MR2729873](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2009.2016018>
- WANG, M., XU, W. and TANG, A. (2011). On the performance of sparse recovery via ℓ_p -minimization ($0 \leq p \leq 1$). *IEEE Trans. Inform. Theory* **57** 7255–7278. [MR2883654](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2011.2159959>
- XU, H., CARAMANIS, C. and MANNOR, S. (2009). Robustness and regularization of support vector machines. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **10** 1485–1510. [MR2534869](#)
- ZHANG, F., ed. (2006). *The Schur Complement and Its Applications*. *Numerical Methods and Algorithms* **4**. Springer, New York. [MR2160825](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/b105056>
- ZHANG, C.-H. (2010). Nearly unbiased variable selection under minimax concave penalty. *Ann. Statist.* **38** 894–942. [MR2604701](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOS729>
- ZHANG, Y., WAINWRIGHT, M. and JORDAN, M. (2014). Lower bounds on the performance of polynomial-time algorithms for sparse linear regression. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **35** 1–28.
- ZHENG, L., MALEKI, A., WANG, X. and LONG, T. (2015). Does ℓ_p -minimization outperform ℓ_1 -minimization? Available at [arXiv:1501.03704](#).
- ZOU, H. and HASTIE, T. (2005). Regularization and variable selection via the elastic net. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **67** 301–320. [MR2137327](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9868.2005.00503.x>

TESTING FOR PRINCIPAL COMPONENT DIRECTIONS UNDER WEAK IDENTIFIABILITY

BY DAVY PAINDAVEINE^{*}, JULIEN REMY^{**} AND THOMAS VERDEBOUT[†]

ECARES and Département de Mathématique, Université libre de Bruxelles, ^{*}dpaindav@ulb.ac.be; ^{**}Julien.Remy@vub.ac.be; [†]tverdebo@ulb.ac.be

We consider the problem of testing, on the basis of a p -variate Gaussian random sample, the null hypothesis $\mathcal{H}_0 : \boldsymbol{\theta}_1 = \boldsymbol{\theta}_1^0$ against the alternative $\mathcal{H}_1 : \boldsymbol{\theta}_1 \neq \boldsymbol{\theta}_1^0$, where $\boldsymbol{\theta}_1$ is the “first” eigenvector of the underlying covariance matrix and $\boldsymbol{\theta}_1^0$ is a fixed unit p -vector. In the classical setup where eigenvalues $\lambda_1 > \lambda_2 \geq \dots \geq \lambda_p$ are fixed, the Anderson (*Ann. Math. Stat.* **34** (1963) 122–148) likelihood ratio test (LRT) and the Hallin, Paindaveine and Verdebout (*Ann. Statist.* **38** (2010) 3245–3299) Le Cam optimal test for this problem are asymptotically equivalent under the null hypothesis, hence also under sequences of contiguous alternatives. We show that this equivalence does not survive asymptotic scenarios where $\lambda_{n1}/\lambda_{n2} = 1 + O(r_n)$ with $r_n = O(1/\sqrt{n})$. For such scenarios, the Le Cam optimal test still asymptotically meets the nominal level constraint, whereas the LRT severely over-rejects the null hypothesis. Consequently, the former test should be favored over the latter one whenever the two largest sample eigenvalues are close to each other. By relying on the Le Cam’s asymptotic theory of statistical experiments, we study the non-null and optimality properties of the Le Cam optimal test in the aforementioned asymptotic scenarios and show that the null robustness of this test is not obtained at the expense of power. Our asymptotic investigation is extensive in the sense that it allows r_n to converge to zero at an arbitrary rate. While we restrict to single-spiked spectra of the form $\lambda_{n1} > \lambda_{n2} = \dots = \lambda_{np}$ to make our results as striking as possible, we extend our results to the more general elliptical case. Finally, we present an illustrative real data example.

REFERENCES

- ANDERSON, T. W. (1963). Asymptotic theory for principal component analysis. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **34** 122–148. [MR0145620 https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177704248](https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177704248)
- ANDERSON, T. W. (2003). *An Introduction to Multivariate Statistical Analysis*, 3rd ed. *Wiley Series in Probability and Statistics*. Wiley, Hoboken, NJ. [MR1990662 https://doi.org/10.1002/978-0-387-21840-3](https://doi.org/10.1002/978-0-387-21840-3)
- ATKINSON, A. C., RIANI, M. and CERIOLO, A. (2004). *Exploring Multivariate Data with the Forward Search*. *Springer Series in Statistics*. Springer, New York. [MR2055967 https://doi.org/10.1007/978-0-387-21840-3](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-0-387-21840-3)
- BAIK, J., BEN AROUS, G. and PÉCHÉ, S. (2005). Phase transition of the largest eigenvalue for nonnull complex sample covariance matrices. *Ann. Probab.* **33** 1643–1697. [MR2165575 https://doi.org/10.1214/009117905000000233](https://doi.org/10.1214/009117905000000233)
- BALI, J. L., BOENTE, G., TYLER, D. E. and WANG, J.-L. (2011). Robust functional principal components: A projection-pursuit approach. *Ann. Statist.* **39** 2852–2882. [MR3012394 https://doi.org/10.1214/11-AOS923](https://doi.org/10.1214/11-AOS923)
- BERTHET, Q. and RIGOLLET, P. (2013). Optimal detection of sparse principal components in high dimension. *Ann. Statist.* **41** 1780–1815. [MR3127849 https://doi.org/10.1214/13-AOS1127](https://doi.org/10.1214/13-AOS1127)
- BOENTE, G. and FRAIMAN, R. (2000). Kernel-based functional principal components. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **48** 335–345. [MR1771495 https://doi.org/10.1016/S0167-7152\(00\)00014-6](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0167-7152(00)00014-6)
- BURMAN, P. and POLONIK, W. (2009). Multivariate mode hunting: Data analytic tools with measures of significance. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **100** 1198–1218. [MR2508381 https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2008.10.015](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2008.10.015)

MSC2010 subject classifications. Primary 62F05, 62H25; secondary 62E20.

Key words and phrases. Le Cam’s asymptotic theory of statistical experiments, local asymptotic normality, principal component analysis, spiked covariance matrices, weak identifiability.

- CROUX, C. and HAESBROECK, G. (2000). Principal component analysis based on robust estimators of the covariance or correlation matrix: Influence functions and efficiencies. *Biometrika* **87** 603–618. [MR1789812 https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/87.3.603](https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/87.3.603)
- CUEVAS, A. (2014). A partial overview of the theory of statistics with functional data. *J. Statist. Plann. Inference* **147** 1–23. [MR3151843 https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jspi.2013.04.002](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jspi.2013.04.002)
- DUFOUR, J.-M. (1997). Some impossibility theorems in econometrics with applications to structural and dynamic models. *Econometrica* **65** 1365–1387. [MR1604305 https://doi.org/10.2307/2171740](https://doi.org/10.2307/2171740)
- DUFOUR, J.-M. (2006). Monte Carlo tests with nuisance parameters: A general approach to finite-sample inference and nonstandard asymptotics. *J. Econometrics* **133** 443–477. [MR2252905 https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2005.06.007](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2005.06.007)
- FLURY, B. (1988). *Common Principal Components and Related Multivariate Models*. Wiley Series in Probability and Mathematical Statistics: Applied Probability and Statistics. Wiley, New York. [MR0986245 https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-01932-6_28](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-01932-6_28)
- FLURY, B. and RIEDWYL, H. (1988). *Multivariate Statistics: A Practical Approach*. CRC Press, London.
- FORCHINI, G. and HILLIER, G. (2003). Conditional inference for possibly unidentified structural equations. *Econometric Theory* **19** 707–743. [MR2002577 https://doi.org/10.1017/S0266466603195011](https://doi.org/10.1017/S0266466603195011)
- FRITZ, H., GARCÍA-ESCUERO, L. A. and MAYO-ISCAR, A. (2012). tclust: An R package for a trimming approach to cluster analysis. *J. Stat. Softw.* **47**.
- GIROLAMI, M. (1999). *Self-Organizing Neural Networks. Independent Component Analysis and Blind Source Separation*. Springer, London.
- HALLIN, M. and PAINDAVEINE, D. (2006). Semiparametrically efficient rank-based inference for shape. I. Optimal rank-based tests for sphericity. *Ann. Statist.* **34** 2707–2756. [MR2329465 https://doi.org/10.1214/009053606000000731](https://doi.org/10.1214/009053606000000731)
- HALLIN, M., PAINDAVEINE, D. and VERDEBOUT, T. (2010). Optimal rank-based testing for principal components. *Ann. Statist.* **38** 3245–3299. [MR2766852 https://doi.org/10.1214/10-AOS810](https://doi.org/10.1214/10-AOS810)
- HALLIN, M., PAINDAVEINE, D. and VERDEBOUT, T. (2014). Efficient R-estimation of principal and common principal components. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **109** 1071–1083. [MR3265681 https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2014.880057](https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2014.880057)
- HAN, F. and LIU, H. (2014). Scale-invariant sparse PCA on high-dimensional meta-elliptical data. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **109** 275–287. [MR3180563 https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2013.844699](https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2013.844699)
- HÄRDLE, W. and SIMAR, L. (2007). *Applied Multivariate Statistical Analysis*, 2nd ed. Springer, Berlin. [MR2367300 https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-540-32934-2](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-540-32934-2)
- HE, R., HU, B.-G., ZHENG, W.-S. and KONG, X.-W. (2011). Robust principal component analysis based on maximum correntropy criterion. *IEEE Trans. Image Process.* **20** 1485–1494. [MR2828599 https://doi.org/10.1109/TIP.2010.2103949](https://doi.org/10.1109/TIP.2010.2103949)
- HUBERT, M., ROUSSEEUW, P. J. and VANDEN BRANDEN, K. (2005). ROBPCA: A new approach to robust principal component analysis. *Technometrics* **47** 64–79. [MR2135793 https://doi.org/10.1198/004017004000000563](https://doi.org/10.1198/004017004000000563)
- JACKSON, J. E. (2005). *A User's Guide to Principal Components*. Wiley Series in Probability and Statistics. Wiley, Hoboken, NJ.
- JEGANATHAN, P. (1995). Some aspects of asymptotic theory with applications to time series models. *Econometric Theory* **11** 818–887. [MR1458943 https://doi.org/10.1017/S0266466600009907](https://doi.org/10.1017/S0266466600009907)
- JOHNSTONE, I. M. and LU, A. Y. (2009). On consistency and sparsity for principal components analysis in high dimensions. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **104** 682–693. [MR2751448 https://doi.org/10.1198/jasa.2009.0121](https://doi.org/10.1198/jasa.2009.0121)
- JOLICOEUR, P. (1984). Principal components, factor analysis, and multivariate allometry: A small-sample direction test. *Biometrics* **40** 685–690.
- KOCH, I. (2014). *Analysis of Multivariate and High-Dimensional Data*. Cambridge Series in Statistical and Probabilistic Mathematics. Cambridge Univ. Press, New York. [MR3154467 https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511527777](https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511527777)
- MAGNUS, J. R. and NEUDECKER, H. (2007). *Matrix Differential Calculus with Applications in Statistics and Econometrics*, 3rd ed. Wiley, Chichester. [MR1698873 https://doi.org/10.1002/9780470073135](https://doi.org/10.1002/9780470073135)
- MURRAY, P. M., BROWNE, R. P. and MCNICHOLAS, P. D. (2016). uskeWFactors: Model-based clustering via mixtures of unrestricted skew-t factor analyzer models. R package. Available at <https://cran.r-project.org/web/packages/uskeWFactors/index.html>.
- PAINDAVEINE, D., REMY, J. and VERDEBOUT, T. (2019). Supplement to “Testing for principal component directions under weak identifiability.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1805SUPP>.
- PAINDAVEINE, D. and VERDEBOUT, T. (2017). Inference on the mode of weak directional signals: A Le Cam perspective on hypothesis testing near singularities. *Ann. Statist.* **45** 800–832. [MR3650401 https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOS1468](https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOS1468)

- PÖTSCHER, B. M. (2002). Lower risk bounds and properties of confidence sets for ill-posed estimation problems with applications to spectral density and persistence estimation, unit roots, and estimation of long memory parameters. *Econometrica* **70** 1035–1065. [MR1910411](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/1468-0262.00318>
- ROUSSAS, G. G. and BHATTACHARYA, D. (2011). Revisiting local asymptotic normality (LAN) and passing on to local asymptotic mixed normality (LAMN) and local asymptotic quadratic (LAQ) experiments. In *Advances in Directional and Linear Statistics* (M. T. Wells and A. Sengupta, eds.) 253–280. Physica-Verlag/Springer, Heidelberg. [MR2767545](#) https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-7908-2628-9_17
- SALIBIÁN-BARRERA, M., VAN AELST, S. and WILLEMS, G. (2006). Principal components analysis based on multivariate MM estimators with fast and robust bootstrap. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **101** 1198–1211. [MR2328307](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214506000000096>
- SCHWARTZMAN, A., MASCARENHAS, W. F. and TAYLOR, J. E. (2008). Inference for eigenvalues and eigenvectors of Gaussian symmetric matrices. *Ann. Statist.* **36** 2886–2919. [MR2485016](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/08-AOS628>
- SHINMURA, S. (2016). *New Theory of Discriminant Analysis After R. Fisher*. Springer, Singapore. [MR3617625](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-981-10-2164-0>
- SYLVESTER, A. D., KRAMER, P. A. and JUNGERS, W. L. (2008). Modern humans are not (quite) isometric. *Amer. J. Phys. Anthropol.* **137** 371–383.
- TYLER, D. E. (1981). Asymptotic inference for eigenvectors. *Ann. Statist.* **9** 725–736. [MR0619278](#)
- TYLER, D. E. (1983). A class of asymptotic tests for principal component vectors. *Ann. Statist.* **11** 1243–1250. [MR0720269](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176346337>
- VAN DER VAART, A. W. (1998). *Asymptotic Statistics*. *Cambridge Series in Statistical and Probabilistic Mathematics* **3**. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge. [MR1652247](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511802256>

THE MULTI-ARMED BANDIT PROBLEM: AN EFFICIENT NONPARAMETRIC SOLUTION

BY HOCK PENG CHAN

Department of Statistics and Applied Probability, National University of Singapore, stachp@nus.edu.sg

Lai and Robbins (*Adv. in Appl. Math.* **6** (1985) 4–22) and Lai (*Ann. Statist.* **15** (1987) 1091–1114) provided efficient parametric solutions to the multi-armed bandit problem, showing that arm allocation via upper confidence bounds (UCB) achieves minimum regret. These bounds are constructed from the Kullback–Leibler information of the reward distributions, estimated from specified parametric families. In recent years, there has been renewed interest in the multi-armed bandit problem due to new applications in machine learning algorithms and data analytics. Nonparametric arm allocation procedures like ϵ -greedy, Boltzmann exploration and BESA were studied, and modified versions of the UCB procedure were also analyzed under nonparametric settings. However, unlike UCB these nonparametric procedures are not efficient under general parametric settings. In this paper, we propose efficient nonparametric procedures.

REFERENCES

- AGRAWAL, R. (1995). Sample mean based index policies with $O(\log n)$ regret for the multi-armed bandit problem. *Adv. in Appl. Probab.* **27** 1054–1078. [MR1358906](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/1427934>
- AGRAWAL, R., TENEKETZIS, D. and ANANTHARAM, V. (1989). Asymptotically efficient adaptive allocation schemes for controlled Markov chains: Finite parameter space. *IEEE Trans. Automat. Control* **34** 1249–1259. [MR1029375](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/9.40770>
- AUER, P., CESA-BIANCHI, N. and FISCHER, P. (2002). Finite-time analysis of the multiarmed bandit problem. *Mach. Learn.* **47** 235–256.
- BARANSI, A., MAILLARD, O. A. and MANNOR, S. (2014). Sub-sampling for multi-armed bandits. In *Proceedings of the European Conference on Machine Learning* 13.
- BERRY, D. (1972). A Bernoulli two-armed bandit. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **43** 871–897.
- BERRY, D. A. and FRISTEDT, B. (1985). *Bandit Problems: Sequential Allocation of Experiments*. Monographs on Statistics and Applied Probability. CRC Press, London. [MR0813698](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-94-015-3711-7>
- BREZZI, M. and LAI, T. L. (2002). Optimal learning and experimentation in bandit problems. *J. Econom. Dynam. Control* **27** 87–108. [MR1925627](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0165-1889\(01\)00028-8](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0165-1889(01)00028-8)
- BURNETAS, A. N. and KATEHAKIS, M. N. (1996). Optimal adaptive policies for sequential allocation problems. *Adv. in Appl. Math.* **17** 122–142. [MR1390571](#) <https://doi.org/10.1006/aama.1996.0007>
- BURTINI, G., LOEPPKY, J. and LAWRENCE, R. (2015). A survey of online experiment design with the stochastic multi-armed bandit. Available at [arXiv:1510.00757](https://arxiv.org/abs/1510.00757).
- CAPPÉ, O., GARIVIER, A., MAILLARD, O.-A., MUNOS, R. and STOLTZ, G. (2013). Kullback–Leibler upper confidence bounds for optimal sequential allocation. *Ann. Statist.* **41** 1516–1541. [MR3113820](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/13-AOS1119>
- CHANG, F. and LAI, T. L. (1987). Optimal stopping and dynamic allocation. *Adv. in Appl. Probab.* **19** 829–853. [MR0914595](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/1427104>
- FABIUS, J. and VAN ZWET, J. R. (1970). Some remarks on the two-armed bandit. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **41** 1906–1916.
- GITTINS, J. C. (1979). Bandit processes and dynamic allocation indices. *J. Roy. Statist. Soc. Ser. B* **41** 148–177. [MR0547241](#)
- GITTINS, J. C. and JONES, D. M. (1979). A dynamic allocation index for the discounted multi-armed bandit problem. *Biometrika* **66** 561–565.

- GRAVES, T. L. and LAI, T. L. (1997). Asymptotically efficient adaptive choice of control laws in controlled Markov chains. *SIAM J. Control Optim.* **35** 715–743. [MR1444336](#) <https://doi.org/10.1137/S0363012994275440>
- KAUFMANN, E. (2014). Analyse de stratégies bayésiennes et fréquentistes pour l'allocation séquentielle de ressources. Ph.D. thesis.
- KAUFMANN, E., CAPPÉ, O. and GARIVIER, A. (2012). On Bayesian upper confidence bounds for bandit problems. *Proc. Mach. Learn. Res.* **22** 592–600.
- KORDA, N., KAUFMANN, E. and MUNOS, R. (2013). Thompson sampling for 1-dimensional exponential family bandits. In *NIPS* 26 1448–1456.
- KOTZ, S., KOZUBOWSKI, T. J. and PODGÓRSKI, K. (2001). *The Laplace Distribution and Generalizations: A Revisit with Applications to Communications, Economics, Engineering, and Finance*. Birkhäuser, Boston, MA. [MR1935481](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4612-0173-1>
- KULESHOV, V. and PRECUP, D. (2014). Algorithms for the multi-armed bandit problem. Available at [arXiv:1402.6028](#).
- LAI, T. L. (1987). Adaptive treatment allocation and the multi-armed bandit problem. *Ann. Statist.* **15** 1091–1114. [MR0902248](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176350495>
- LAI, T. L. and ROBBINS, H. (1985). Asymptotically efficient adaptive allocation rules. *Adv. in Appl. Math.* **6** 4–22. [MR0776826](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/0196-8858\(85\)90002-8](https://doi.org/10.1016/0196-8858(85)90002-8)
- SHIVASWAMY, P. and JOACHIMS, T. (2012). Multi-armed bandit problems with history. *Proc. Mach. Learn. Res.* **22** 1046–1054.
- SUTTON, B. and BARTO, A. (1998). *Reinforcement Learning, an Introduction*. MIT Press, Cambridge, MA.
- TEKIN, C. and LIU, M. (2010). Online algorithms for the multi-armed bandit problem with Markovian rewards. In *48th Annual Allerton Conference on Communication, Control and Computing* 1675–1682.
- THATHACHER, V. and SASTRY, P. S. (1985). A class of rapidly converging algorithms for learning automata. *IEEE Trans. Syst. Man Cybern.* **16** 168–175.
- YAKOWITZ, S. and LOWE, W. (1991). Nonparametric bandit methods. *Ann. Oper. Res.* **28** 297–312. [MR1105179](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF02055587>

CONCENTRATION AND CONSISTENCY RESULTS FOR CANONICAL AND CURVED EXPONENTIAL-FAMILY MODELS OF RANDOM GRAPHS

BY MICHAEL SCHWEINBERGER* AND JONATHAN STEWART**

*Department of Statistics, Rice University, *m.s@rice.edu; **jonathan.stewart@rice.edu*

Statistical inference for exponential-family models of random graphs with dependent edges is challenging. We stress the importance of additional structure and show that additional structure facilitates statistical inference. A simple example of a random graph with additional structure is a random graph with neighborhoods and local dependence within neighborhoods. We develop the first concentration and consistency results for maximum likelihood and M -estimators of a wide range of canonical and curved exponential-family models of random graphs with local dependence. All results are nonasymptotic and applicable to random graphs with finite populations of nodes, although asymptotic consistency results can be obtained as well. In addition, we show that additional structure can facilitate subgraph-to-graph estimation, and present concentration results for subgraph-to-graph estimators. As an application, we consider popular curved exponential-family models of random graphs, with local dependence induced by transitivity and parameter vectors whose dimensions depend on the number of nodes.

REFERENCES

- [1] BARNDORFF-NIELSEN, O. (1978). *Information and Exponential Families in Statistical Theory*. Wiley, Chichester. [MR0489333](#)
- [2] BHAMIDI, S., BRESLER, G. and SLY, A. (2011). Mixing time of exponential random graphs. *Ann. Appl. Probab.* **21** 2146–2170. [MR2895412](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/10-AAP740>
- [3] BHATTACHARYA, B. B. and MUKHERJEE, S. (2018). Inference in Ising models. *Bernoulli* **24** 493–525. [MR3706767](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/16-BEJ886>
- [4] BOUCHERON, S., LUGOSI, G. and MASSART, P. (2013). *Concentration Inequalities: A Nonasymptotic Theory of Independence*. Oxford Univ. Press, Oxford. [MR3185193](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/acprof:oso/9780199535255.001.0001>
- [5] BROWN, L. D. (1986). *Fundamentals of Statistical Exponential Families with Applications in Statistical Decision Theory*. Institute of Mathematical Statistics Lecture Notes—Monograph Series **9**. IMS, Hayward, CA. [MR0882001](#)
- [6] BUTTS, C. T. (2011). Bernoulli graph bounds for general random graph models. *Sociol. Method.* **41** 299–345.
- [7] BUTTS, C. T. and ALMQUIST, Z. W. (2015). A flexible parameterization for baseline mean degree in multiple-network ERGMs. *J. Math. Sociol.* **39** 163–167. [MR3367715](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/0022250X.2014.967851>
- [8] CHATTERJEE, S. (2005). Concentration inequalities with exchangeable pairs. Ph.D. thesis, Dept. Statistics, Stanford Univ., Stanford, CA.
- [9] CHATTERJEE, S. (2007). Estimation in spin glasses: A first step. *Ann. Statist.* **35** 1931–1946. [MR2363958](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053607000000109>
- [10] CHATTERJEE, S. and DIACONIS, P. (2013). Estimating and understanding exponential random graph models. *Ann. Statist.* **41** 2428–2461. [MR3127871](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/13-AOS1155>
- [11] CHATTERJEE, S., DIACONIS, P. and SLY, A. (2011). Random graphs with a given degree sequence. *Ann. Appl. Probab.* **21** 1400–1435. [MR2857452](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/10-AAP728>
- [12] CRANE, H. and DEMPSEY, W. (2015). A framework for statistical network modeling. Available at <https://arxiv.org/abs/1509.08185>.

MSC2010 subject classifications. Primary 05C80; secondary 62B05, 62F10, 91D30.

Key words and phrases. Curved exponential families, exponential families, exponential-family random graph models, M -estimators, multilevel networks, social networks.

- [13] EFRON, B. (1975). Defining the curvature of a statistical problem (with applications to second order efficiency). *Ann. Statist.* **3** 1189–1242. [MR0428531](#)
- [14] EFRON, B. (1978). The geometry of exponential families. *Ann. Statist.* **6** 362–376. [MR0471152](#)
- [15] FRANK, O. and STRAUSS, D. (1986). Markov graphs. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **81** 832–842. [MR0860518](#)
- [16] GEYER, C. J. (2009). Likelihood inference in exponential families and directions of recession. *Electron. J. Stat.* **3** 259–289. [MR2495839](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/08-EJS349>
- [17] GODAMBE, V. P. and KALE, B. K. (1991). *Estimating Functions*. Oxford Univ. Press, Oxford.
- [18] HANDCOCK, M. S. (2003). Statistical models for social networks: Inference and degeneracy. In *Dynamic Social Network Modeling and Analysis: Workshop Summary and Papers* (R. Breiger, K. Carley and P. Pattison, eds.) 1–12. National Academies Press, Washington, DC.
- [19] HANDCOCK, M. S. and GILE, K. J. (2010). Modeling social networks from sampled data. *Ann. Appl. Stat.* **4** 5–25. [MR2758082](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/08-AOAS221>
- [20] HARRIS, J. K. (2013). *An Introduction to Exponential Random Graph Modeling*. Sage, Thousand Oaks, CA.
- [21] HOLLAND, P. W. and LEINHARDT, S. (1976). Local structure in social networks. *Sociol. Method.* 1–45.
- [22] HOLLWAY, J., LOMI, A., PALLOTTI, F. and STADTFELD, C. (2017). Multilevel social spaces: The network dynamics of organizational fields. *Network Science* **5** 187–212.
- [23] HUNTER, D. R. (2007). Curved exponential family models for social networks. *Soc. Netw.* **29** 216–230.
- [24] HUNTER, D. R., GOODREAU, S. M. and HANDCOCK, M. S. (2008). Goodness of fit of social network models. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **103** 248–258. [MR2394635](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214507000000446>
- [25] HUNTER, D. R. and HANDCOCK, M. S. (2006). Inference in curved exponential family models for networks. *J. Comput. Graph. Statist.* **15** 565–583. [MR2291264](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/106186006X133069>
- [26] HUNTER, D. R., KRIVITSKY, P. N. and SCHWEINBERGER, M. (2012). Computational statistical methods for social network models. *J. Comput. Graph. Statist.* **21** 856–882. [MR3005801](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/10618600.2012.732921>
- [27] JANSON, S. and RUCIŃSKI, A. (2002). The infamous upper tail. *Random Structures Algorithms* **20** 317–342. [MR1900611](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/rsa.10031>
- [28] JONASSON, J. (1999). The random triangle model. *J. Appl. Probab.* **36** 852–867. [MR1737058](#) <https://doi.org/10.1239/jap/1032374639>
- [29] KASS, R. E. and VOS, P. W. (1997). *Geometrical Foundations of Asymptotic Inference*. Wiley Series in Probability and Statistics: Probability and Statistics. Wiley, New York. [MR1461540](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/9781118165980>
- [30] KIM, J. H. and VU, V. H. (2004). Divide and conquer martingales and the number of triangles in a random graph. *Random Structures Algorithms* **24** 166–174. [MR2035874](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/rsa.10113>
- [31] KOLACZYK, E. D. (2009). *Statistical Analysis of Network Data: Methods and Models*. Springer Series in Statistics. Springer, New York. [MR2724362](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-0-387-88146-1>
- [32] KONTOROVICH, L. and RAMANAN, K. (2008). Concentration inequalities for dependent random variables via the martingale method. *Ann. Probab.* **36** 2126–2158. [MR2478678](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/07-AOP384>
- [33] KRIVITSKY, P. N. (2012). Exponential-family random graph models for valued networks. *Electron. J. Stat.* **6** 1100–1128. [MR2988440](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/12-EJS696>
- [34] KRIVITSKY, P. N., HANDCOCK, M. S. and MORRIS, M. (2011). Adjusting for network size and composition effects in exponential-family random graph models. *Stat. Methodol.* **8** 319–339. [MR2800354](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.stamet.2011.01.005>
- [35] KRIVITSKY, P. N. and KOLACZYK, E. D. (2015). On the question of effective sample size in network modeling: An asymptotic inquiry. *Statist. Sci.* **30** 184–198. [MR3353102](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-STS502>
- [36] LAURITZEN, S., RINALDO, A. and SADEGHI, K. (2018). Random networks, graphical models and exchangeability. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **80** 481–508. [MR3798875](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12266>
- [37] LAZEGA, E. and SNIJDERS, T. A. B., eds. (2016). *Multilevel Network Analysis for the Social Sciences*. Springer, Cham.
- [38] LOMI, A., ROBINS, G. and TRANMER, M. (2016). Introduction to multilevel social networks. *Soc. Netw.* **44** 266–268.
- [39] LUSHER, D., KOSKINEN, J. and ROBINS, G. (2013). *Exponential Random Graph Models for Social Networks*. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge.
- [40] MUKHERJEE, S. (2013). Consistent estimation in the two star exponential random graph model. Technical report. Dept. Statistics, Columbia Univ. New York. Available at [arXiv:1310.4526v1](#).

- [41] NOWICKI, K. and SNIJDERS, T. A. B. (2001). Estimation and prediction for stochastic blockstructures. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **96** 1077–1087. [MR1947255](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214501753208735>
- [42] RAVIKUMAR, P., WAINWRIGHT, M. J. and LAFFERTY, J. D. (2010). High-dimensional Ising model selection using ℓ_1 -regularized logistic regression. *Ann. Statist.* **38** 1287–1319. [MR2662343](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOS691>
- [43] RINALDO, A., FIENBERG, S. E. and ZHOU, Y. (2009). On the geometry of discrete exponential families with application to exponential random graph models. *Electron. J. Stat.* **3** 446–484. [MR2507456](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/08-EJS350>
- [44] RINALDO, A., PETROVIĆ, S. and FIENBERG, S. E. (2013). Maximum likelihood estimation in the β -model. *Ann. Statist.* **41** 1085–1110. [MR3113804](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOS1078>
- [45] RUBIN, D. B. (1976). Inference and missing data. *Biometrika* **63** 581–592. [MR0455196](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/63.3.581>
- [46] SAMSON, P.-M. (2000). Concentration of measure inequalities for Markov chains and Φ -mixing processes. *Ann. Probab.* **28** 416–461. [MR1756011](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aop/1019160125>
- [47] SCHWEINBERGER, M. (2011). Instability, sensitivity, and degeneracy of discrete exponential families. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **106** 1361–1370. [MR2896841](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/jasa.2011.tm10747>
- [48] SCHWEINBERGER, M. and HANDCOCK, M. S. (2015). Local dependence in random graph models: Characterization, properties and statistical inference. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **77** 647–676. [MR3351449](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12081>
- [49] SCHWEINBERGER, M. and LUNA, P. (2018). HERGM: Hierarchical exponential-family random graph models. *J. Stat. Softw.* **85** 1–39.
- [50] SCHWEINBERGER, M. and STEWART, J. (2019). Supplement to “Concentration and consistency results for canonical and curved exponential-family models of random graphs.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AOS1810SUPP>.
- [51] SHALIZI, C. R. and RINALDO, A. (2013). Consistency under sampling of exponential random graph models. *Ann. Statist.* **41** 508–535. [MR3099112](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOS1044>
- [52] SLAUGHTER, A. J. and KOEHL, L. M. (2016). Multilevel models for social networks: Hierarchical Bayesian approaches to exponential random graph modeling. *Soc. Netw.* **44** 334–345.
- [53] SNIJDERS, T. A. B., PATTISON, P. E., ROBINS, G. L. and HANDCOCK, M. S. (2006). New specifications for exponential random graph models. *Sociol. Method.* **36** 99–153.
- [54] STEWART, J., SCHWEINBERGER, M., BOJANOWSKI, M. and MORRIS, M. (2019). Multilevel network data facilitate statistical inference for curved ERGMs with geometrically weighted terms. *Soc. Netw.* To appear.
- [55] VU, V. H. (2002). Concentration of non-Lipschitz functions and applications. *Random Structures Algorithms* **20** 262–316. [MR1900610](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/rsa.10032>
- [56] WANG, P., ROBINS, G., PATTISON, P. and LAZEGA, E. (2013). Exponential random graph models for multilevel networks. *Soc. Netw.* **35** 96–115.
- [57] WASSERMAN, S. and PATTISON, P. (1996). Logit models and logistic regressions for social networks. I. An introduction to Markov graphs and p . *Psychometrika* **61** 401–425. [MR1424909](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF02294547>
- [58] XIANG, R. and NEVILLE, J. (2011). Relational learning with one network: An asymptotic analysis. In *Proceedings of the 14th International Conference on Artificial Intelligence and Statistics (AISTATS)* 1–10.
- [59] YAN, T., JIANG, B., FIENBERG, S. E. and LENG, C. (2019). Statistical inference in a directed network model with covariates. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **114** 857–868. [MR3963186](#)
- [60] YAN, T., LENG, C. and ZHU, J. (2016). Asymptotics in directed exponential random graph models with an increasing bi-degree sequence. *Ann. Statist.* **44** 31–57. [MR3449761](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1343>
- [61] YANG, E., RAVIKUMAR, P., ALLEN, G. I. and LIU, Z. (2015). Graphical models via univariate exponential family distributions. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **16** 3813–3847. [MR3450553](#)
- [62] ZAPPA, P. and LOMI, A. (2015). The analysis of multilevel networks in organizations: Models and empirical tests. *Organizational Research Methods* **18** 542–569.

THE NUMERICAL BOOTSTRAP

BY HAN HONG¹ AND JESSIE LI²

¹*Department of Economics, Stanford University, hanhong@stanford.edu*

²*Department of Economics, University of California, Santa Cruz, jeqli@ucsc.edu*

This paper proposes a numerical bootstrap method that is consistent in many cases where the standard bootstrap is known to fail and where the m -out-of- n bootstrap and subsampling have been the most commonly used inference approaches. We provide asymptotic analysis under both fixed and drifting parameter sequences, and we compare the approximation error of the numerical bootstrap with that of the m -out-of- n bootstrap and subsampling. Finally, we discuss applications of the numerical bootstrap, such as constrained and unconstrained M-estimators converging at both regular and nonstandard rates, Laplace-type estimators, and test statistics for partially identified models.

REFERENCES

- [1] ABREVAYA, J. and HUANG, J. (2005). On the bootstrap of the maximum score estimator. *Econometrica* **73** 1175–1204. [MR2149245](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1468-0262.2005.00613.x>
- [2] ANDREWS, D. W. K. and SOARES, G. (2010). Inference for parameters defined by moment inequalities using generalized moment selection. *Econometrica* **78** 119–157. [MR2642858](#) <https://doi.org/10.3982/ECTA7502>
- [3] ANDREWS, D. W. K. and SHI, X. (2013). Inference based on conditional moment inequalities. *Econometrica* **81** 609–666. [MR3043344](#) <https://doi.org/10.3982/ECTA9370>
- [4] BABU, G. J. and SINGH, K. (1985). Edgeworth expansions for sampling without replacement from finite populations. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **17** 261–278. [MR0813236](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/0047-259X\(85\)90084-3](https://doi.org/10.1016/0047-259X(85)90084-3)
- [5] BERTAIL, P. (1997). Second-order properties of an extrapolated bootstrap without replacement under weak assumptions. *Bernoulli* **3** 149–179. [MR1466305](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/3318585>
- [6] BICKEL, P. J., GÖTZE, F. and VAN ZWET, W. R. (1997). Resampling fewer than n observations: Gains, losses, and remedies for losses. *Statist. Sinica* **7** 1–31. [MR1441142](#)
- [7] BONNANS, J. F. and SHAPIRO, A. (2000). *Perturbation Analysis of Optimization Problems*. Springer Series in Operations Research. Springer, New York. [MR1756264](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4612-1394-9>
- [8] BUGNI, F. A., CANAY, I. A. and SHI, X. (2015). Specification tests for partially identified models defined by moment inequalities. *J. Econometrics* **185** 259–282. [MR3300346](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2014.10.013>
- [9] BUGNI, F. A., CANAY, I. A. and SHI, X. (2017). Inference for subvectors and other functions of partially identified parameters in moment inequality models. *Quant. Econ.* **8** 1–38. [MR3638598](#) <https://doi.org/10.3982/QE490>
- [10] CATTANEO, M. D., JANSSON, M. and NAGASAWA, K. (2017). Bootstrap-Based Inference for Cube Root Consistent Estimators. Preprint. [arXiv:1704.08066](#).
- [11] CAVANAGH, C. L. (1987). Limiting behavior of estimators defined by optimization. Unpublished manuscript.
- [12] CHAKRABORTY, B., LABER, E. B. and ZHAO, Y. (2013). Inference for optimal dynamic treatment regimes using an adaptive m -out-of- n bootstrap scheme. *Biometrics* **69** 714–723. [MR3106599](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/biom.12052>
- [13] CHERNOZHUKOV, V. and HONG, H. (2003). An MCMC approach to classical estimation. *J. Econometrics* **115** 293–346. [MR1984779](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0304-4076\(03\)00100-3](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0304-4076(03)00100-3)

- [14] DAS, D. and LAHIRI, S. N. (2019). Second order correctness of perturbation bootstrap M-estimator of multiple linear regression parameter. *Bernoulli* **25** 654–682. [MR3892332](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/17-bej1001>
- [15] DÜMBGEN, L. (1993). On nondifferentiable functions and the bootstrap. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **95** 125–140. [MR1207311](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF01197342>
- [16] FANG, Z. and SANTOS, A. (2018). Inference on directionally differentiable functions. *The Review of Economic Studies* **86** 377–412. <https://doi.org/10.1093/restud/rdy049>
- [17] GEYER, C. J. (1994). On the asymptotics of constrained M -estimation. *Ann. Statist.* **22** 1993–2010. [MR1329179](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176325768>
- [18] HONG, H. and LI, J. (2019). Supplement to “The numerical bootstrap.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AOS1812SUPP>.
- [19] JUN, S. J., PINKSE, J. and WAN, Y. (2015). Classical Laplace estimation for $\sqrt[3]{n}$ -consistent estimators: Improved convergence rates and rate-adaptive inference. *J. Econometrics* **187** 201–216. [MR3347303](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2015.01.005>
- [20] KIM, J. and POLLARD, D. (1990). Cube root asymptotics. *Ann. Statist.* **18** 191–219. [MR1041391](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176347498>
- [21] KNIGHT, K. (1999). Epi-convergence in distribution and stochastic equi-semicontinuity. Unpublished manuscript 37.
- [22] LABER, E. B. and MURPHY, S. A. (2011). Adaptive confidence intervals for the test error in classification. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **106** 904–913. [MR2894746](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/jasa.2010.tm10053>
- [23] MANSKI, C. F. (1975). Maximum score estimation of the stochastic utility model of choice. *J. Econometrics* **3** 205–228. [MR0436905](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/0304-4076\(75\)90032-9](https://doi.org/10.1016/0304-4076(75)90032-9)
- [24] MINNIER, J., TIAN, L. and CAI, T. (2011). A perturbation method for inference on regularized regression estimates. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **106** 1371–1382. [MR2896842](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/jasa.2011.tm10382>
- [25] POLITIS, D. N., ROMANO, J. P. and WOLF, M. (1999). *Subsampling. Springer Series in Statistics*. Springer, New York. [MR1707286](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4612-1554-7>
- [26] ROBINS, J. M. (2004). Optimal structural nested models for optimal sequential decisions. In *Proceedings of the Second Seattle Symposium in Biostatistics. Lect. Notes Stat.* **179** 189–326. Springer, New York. [MR2129402](#) https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4419-9076-1_11
- [27] ROMANO, J. P. and SHAIKH, A. M. (2012). On the uniform asymptotic validity of subsampling and the bootstrap. *Ann. Statist.* **40** 2798–2822. [MR3097960](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOS1051>
- [28] RÖMISCH, W. (2005). Delta method, infinite dimensional. In *Encyclopedia of Statistical Sciences* (S. Kotz et al., eds). Wiley, New York.
- [29] SEIJO, E. and SEN, B. (2015). Bootstrapping Manski’s Maximum Score Estimator. Preprint. [arXiv:1105.1976](https://arxiv.org/abs/1105.1976).
- [30] SHAO, J. (1994). Bootstrap sample size in nonregular cases. *Proc. Amer. Math. Soc.* **122** 1251–1262. [MR1227529](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/2161196>
- [31] SHAPIRO, A. (1989). Asymptotic properties of statistical estimators in stochastic programming. *Ann. Statist.* **17** 841–858. [MR0994271](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176347146>
- [32] TEWES, J., POLITIS, D. N. and NORDMAN, D. J. (2019). Convolved subsampling estimation with applications to block bootstrap. *Ann. Statist.* **47** 468–496. [MR3909939](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1695>
- [33] TIBSHIRANI, R. (1996). Regression shrinkage and selection via the lasso. *J. Roy. Statist. Soc. Ser. B* **58** 267–288. [MR1379242](#)
- [34] VAN DER VAART, A. W. and WELLNER, J. A. (1996). *Weak Convergence and Empirical Processes. Springer Series in Statistics*. Springer, New York. [MR1385671](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4757-2545-2>

CONSISTENT SELECTION OF THE NUMBER OF CHANGE-POINTS VIA SAMPLE-SPLITTING

BY CHANGLIANG ZOU^{1,*}, GUANGHUI WANG^{1,**} AND RUNZE LI²

¹*School of Statistics and Data Science, Nankai University, *nk.chlzou@gmail.com; **ghwang.nk@gmail.com*

²*Department of Statistics and The Methodology Center, Pennsylvania State University, rzli@psu.edu*

In multiple change-point analysis, one of the major challenges is to estimate the number of change-points. Most existing approaches attempt to minimize a Schwarz information criterion which balances a term quantifying model fit with a penalization term accounting for model complexity that increases with the number of change-points and limits overfitting. However, different penalization terms are required to adapt to different contexts of multiple change-point problems and the optimal penalization magnitude usually varies from the model and error distribution. We propose a data-driven selection criterion that is applicable to most kinds of popular change-point detection methods, including binary segmentation and optimal partitioning algorithms. The key idea is to select the number of change-points that minimizes the squared prediction error, which measures the fit of a specified model for a new sample. We develop a cross-validation estimation scheme based on an order-preserved sample-splitting strategy, and establish its asymptotic selection consistency under some mild conditions. Effectiveness of the proposed selection criterion is demonstrated on a variety of numerical experiments and real-data examples.

REFERENCES

- ARLOT, S. and CELISSE, A. (2011). Segmentation of the mean of heteroscedastic data via cross-validation. *Stat. Comput.* **21** 613–632. [MR2826696 https://doi.org/10.1007/s11222-010-9196-x](https://doi.org/10.1007/s11222-010-9196-x)
- AUE, A. and HORVÁTH, L. (2013). Structural breaks in time series. *J. Time Series Anal.* **34** 1–16. [MR3008012 https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9892.2012.00819.x](https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9892.2012.00819.x)
- AUGER, I. E. and LAWRENCE, C. E. (1989). Algorithms for the optimal identification of segment neighborhoods. *Bull. Math. Biol.* **51** 39–54. [MR0978902 https://doi.org/10.1016/S0092-8240\(89\)80047-3](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0092-8240(89)80047-3)
- BAI, J. (1998). Estimation of multiple-regime regressions with least absolute deviation. *J. Statist. Plann. Inference* **74** 103–134. [MR1665123 https://doi.org/10.1016/S0378-3758\(98\)00082-2](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0378-3758(98)00082-2)
- BAI, Z., FUJIKOSHI, Y. and CHOI, K. P. (2017). Consistency of AIC and BIC in estimating the number of significant components in high-dimensional principal component analysis. *Ann. Statist.* **46** 1050–1076. [MR3797996 https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1296](https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1296)
- BAI, J. and PERRON, P. (1998). Estimating and testing linear models with multiple structural changes. *Econometrica* **66** 47–78. [MR1616121 https://doi.org/10.2307/2998540](https://doi.org/10.2307/2998540)
- BAI, J. and PERRON, P. (2003). Computation and analysis of multiple structural change models. *J. Appl. Econometrics* **18** 1–22.
- BIRGÉ, L. and MASSART, P. (2001). Gaussian model selection. *J. Eur. Math. Soc. (JEMS)* **3** 203–268. [MR1848946 https://doi.org/10.1007/s100970100031](https://doi.org/10.1007/s100970100031)
- BRAUN, J. V., BRAUN, R. K. and MÜLLER, H.-G. (2000). Multiple changepoint fitting via quasilielihood, with application to DNA sequence segmentation. *Biometrika* **87** 301–314. [MR1782480 https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/87.2.301](https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/87.2.301)
- CAO, H. and WU, W. B. (2015). Changepoint estimation: Another look at multiple testing problems. *Biometrika* **102** 974–980. [MR3431567 https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asv031](https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asv031)
- CHEN, J. and GUPTA, A. K. (1997). Testing and locating variance changepoints with application to stock prices. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **92** 739–747. [MR1467863 https://doi.org/10.2307/2965722](https://doi.org/10.2307/2965722)

MSC2010 subject classifications. 62H12.

Key words and phrases. Cross-validation, dynamic programming, least-squares, model selection, multiple change-point model, selection consistency.

- CHEN, J. and GUPTA, A. K. (2012). *Parametric Statistical Change Point Analysis: With Applications to Genetics, Medicine, and Finance*, 2nd ed. Birkhäuser/Springer, New York. MR3025631 <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-0-8176-4801-5>
- DARLING, D. A. and ERDÖS, P. (1956). A limit theorem for the maximum of normalized sums of independent random variables. *Duke Math. J.* **23** 143–155. MR0074712
- FRYZLEWICZ, P. (2014). Wild binary segmentation for multiple change-point detection. *Ann. Statist.* **42** 2243–2281. MR3269979 <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AOS1245>
- HANNART, A. and NAVEAU, P. (2012). An improved Bayesian information criterion for multiple change-point models. *Technometrics* **54** 256–268. MR2967976 <https://doi.org/10.1080/00401706.2012.694780>
- HAO, N., NIU, Y. S. and ZHANG, H. (2013). Multiple change-point detection via a screening and ranking algorithm. *Statist. Sinica* **23** 1553–1572. MR3222810
- HARCHAOUI, Z. and LÉVY-LEDUC, C. (2010). Multiple change-point estimation with a total variation penalty. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **105** 1480–1493. MR2796565 <https://doi.org/10.1198/jasa.2010.tm09181>
- HAWKINS, D. M. (2001). Fitting multiple change-point models to data. *Comput. Statist. Data Anal.* **37** 323–341. MR1856677 [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0167-9473\(00\)00068-2](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0167-9473(00)00068-2)
- HAYNES, K., ECKLEY, I. A. and FEARNHEAD, P. (2017). Computationally efficient changepoint detection for a range of penalties. *J. Comput. Graph. Statist.* **26** 134–143. MR3610414 <https://doi.org/10.1080/10618600.2015.1116445>
- HAYNES, K., FEARNHEAD, P. and ECKLEY, I. A. (2017). A computationally efficient nonparametric approach for changepoint detection. *Stat. Comput.* **27** 1293–1305. MR3647098 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11222-016-9687-5>
- HORVÁTH, L. (1993). The maximum likelihood method for testing changes in the parameters of normal observations. *Ann. Statist.* **21** 671–680. MR1232511 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176349143>
- JENG, X. J., CAI, T. T. and LI, H. (2010). Optimal sparse segment identification with application in copy number variation analysis. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **105** 1156–1166. MR2752611 <https://doi.org/10.1198/jasa.2010.tm10083>
- KILLICK, R., FEARNHEAD, P. and ECKLEY, I. A. (2012). Optimal detection of changepoints with a linear computational cost. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **107** 1590–1598. MR3036418 <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2012.737745>
- KÜNSCH, H. R. (1989). The jackknife and the bootstrap for general stationary observations. *Ann. Statist.* **17** 1217–1241. MR1015147 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176347265>
- LAVIELLE, M. (2005). Using penalized contrasts for the change-point problem. *Signal Process.* **85** 1501–1510.
- LEE, C.-B. (1996). Nonparametric multiple change-point estimators. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **27** 295–304. MR1395582 [https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-7152\(95\)00089-5](https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-7152(95)00089-5)
- LOADER, C. R. (1996). Change point estimation using nonparametric regression. *Ann. Statist.* **24** 1667–1678. MR1416655 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1032298290>
- MATTESON, D. S. and JAMES, N. A. (2014). A nonparametric approach for multiple change point analysis of multivariate data. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **109** 334–345. MR3180567 <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2013.849605>
- MÜLLER, H.-G. and STADTMÜLLER, U. (1999). Discontinuous versus smooth regression. *Ann. Statist.* **27** 299–337. MR1701113 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1018031100>
- NISHII, R. (1984). Asymptotic properties of criteria for selection of variables in multiple regression. *Ann. Statist.* **12** 758–765. MR0740928 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176346522>
- NIU, Y. S., HAO, N. and ZHANG, H. (2016). Multiple change-point detection: A selective overview. *Statist. Sci.* **31** 611–623. MR3598742 <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-STS587>
- NIU, Y. S. and ZHANG, H. (2012). The screening and ranking algorithm to detect DNA copy number variations. *Ann. Appl. Stat.* **6** 1306–1326. MR3012531 <https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOAS539>
- SCHWARZ, G. (1978). Estimating the dimension of a model. *Ann. Statist.* **6** 461–464. MR0468014
- SHAO, J. (1993). Linear model selection by cross-validation. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **88** 486–494. MR1224373
- SHAO, J. (1997). An asymptotic theory for linear model selection. *Statist. Sinica* **7** 221–264. With comments and a rejoinder by the author. MR1466682
- VENKATRAMAN, E. S. (1992). Consistency results in multiple change-point problems. Ph.D. thesis, Stanford Univ., ProQuest LLC, Ann Arbor, MI. MR2687536
- WANG, G., ZOU, C. and YIN, G. (2018). Change-point detection in multinomial data with a large number of categories. *Ann. Statist.* **46** 2020–2044. MR3845009 <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1610>
- WU, W. B. and ZHAO, Z. (2007). Inference of trends in time series. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **69** 391–410. MR2323759 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9868.2007.00594.x>
- YANG, Y. (2005). Can the strengths of AIC and BIC be shared? A conflict between model identification and regression estimation. *Biometrika* **92** 937–950. MR2234196 <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/92.4.937>

- YANG, Y. (2007). Consistency of cross validation for comparing regression procedures. *Ann. Statist.* **35** 2450–2473. [MR2382654](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/0090536070000000514>
- YAO, Y.-C. (1988). Estimating the number of change-points via Schwarz' criterion. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **6** 181–189. [MR0919373](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-7152\(88\)90118-6](https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-7152(88)90118-6)
- YAO, Y.-C. and AU, S. T. (1989). Least-squares estimation of a step function. *Sankhyā, Ser. A* **51** 370–381. [MR1175613](#)
- ZHANG, P. (1993). Model selection via multifold cross validation. *Ann. Statist.* **21** 299–313. [MR1212178](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176349027>
- ZHANG, N. R. and SIEGMUND, D. O. (2007). A modified Bayes information criterion with applications to the analysis of comparative genomic hybridization data. *Biometrics* **63** 22–32, 309. [MR2345571](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1541-0420.2006.00662.x>
- ZOU, C., WANG, G. and LI, R. (2020). Supplement to “Consistent selection of the number of change-points via sample-splitting.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AOS1814SUPP>.
- ZOU, C., YIN, G., FENG, L. and WANG, Z. (2014). Nonparametric maximum likelihood approach to multiple change-point problems. *Ann. Statist.* **42** 970–1002. [MR3210993](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AOS1210>

UNIFORMLY VALID CONFIDENCE INTERVALS POST-MODEL-SELECTION

BY FRANÇOIS BACHOC¹, DAVID PREINERSTORFER² AND LUKAS STEINBERGER³

¹*Institut de Mathématiques de Toulouse, Université Paul Sabatier, francois.bachoc@math.univ-toulouse.fr*

²*ECARES, Université libre de Bruxelles, david.preinerstorfer@ulb.ac.be*

³*Department of Mathematical Stochastics, University of Freiburg, lukas.steinberger@stochastik.uni-freiburg.de*

We suggest general methods to construct asymptotically uniformly valid confidence intervals post-model-selection. The constructions are based on principles recently proposed by Berk et al. (*Ann. Statist.* **41** (2013) 802–837). In particular, the candidate models used can be misspecified, the target of inference is model-specific, and coverage is guaranteed for *any* data-driven model selection procedure. After developing a general theory, we apply our methods to practically important situations where the candidate set of models, from which a working model is selected, consists of fixed design homoskedastic or heteroskedastic linear models, or of binary regression models with general link functions. In an extensive simulation study, we find that the proposed confidence intervals perform remarkably well, even when compared to existing methods that are tailored only for specific model selection procedures.

REFERENCES

- ARNOLD, S. F. (1980). Asymptotic validity of F tests for the ordinary linear model and the multiple correlation model. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **75** 890–894. [MR0600972](#)
- BACHOC, F., LEEB, H. and PÖTSCHER, B. M. (2019). Valid confidence intervals for post-model-selection predictors. *Ann. Statist.* **47** 1475–1504. [MR3911119](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1721>
- BACHOC, F., PREINERSTORFER, D. and STEINBERGER, L. (2019). Supplement to “Uniformly valid confidence intervals post-model-selection.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AOS1815SUPP>.
- BELLONI, A., CHERNOZHUKOV, V. and HANSEN, C. (2011). Inference for high-dimensional sparse econometric models. In *Advances in Economics and Econometrics. 10th World Congress of the Econometric Society, Vol. III* 245–295.
- BELLONI, A., CHERNOZHUKOV, V. and HANSEN, C. (2014). Inference on treatment effects after selection among high-dimensional controls. *Rev. Econ. Stud.* **81** 608–650. [MR3207983](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/restud/rdt044>
- BERK, R., BROWN, L., BUJA, A., ZHANG, K. and ZHAO, L. (2013). Valid post-selection inference. *Ann. Statist.* **41** 802–837. [MR3099122](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOS1077>
- DUDLEY, R. M. (2002). *Real Analysis and Probability. Cambridge Studies in Advanced Mathematics* **74**. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge. [MR1932358](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511755347>
- EFRON, B., HASTIE, T., JOHNSTONE, I. and TIBSHIRANI, R. (2004). Least angle regression. *Ann. Statist.* **32** 407–499. [MR2060166](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053604000000067>
- EICKER, F. (1967). Limit theorems for regressions with unequal and dependent errors. In *Proc. Fifth Berkeley Sympos. Math. Statist. and Probability (Berkeley, Calif., 1965/66)* 59–82. Univ. California Press, Berkeley, CA. [MR0214223](#)
- FAHRMEIR, L. (1990). Maximum likelihood estimation in misspecified generalized linear models. *Statistics* **21** 487–502. [MR1087280](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/02331889008802259>
- FITHIAN, W., SUN, D. and TAYLOR, J. (2015). Optimal inference after model selection. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1410.2597](https://arxiv.org/abs/1410.2597).
- GNEDENKO, B. V. and KOLMOGOROV, A. N. (1954). *Limit Distributions for Sums of Independent Random Variables*. Addison-Wesley, Cambridge, MA. [MR0062975](#)
- HUBER, P. J. (1967). The behavior of maximum likelihood estimates under nonstandard conditions. In *Proc. Fifth Berkeley Sympos. Math. Statist. and Probability (Berkeley, Calif., 1965/66), Vol. I: Statistics* 221–233. Univ. California Press, Berkeley, CA. [MR0216620](#)

- HUBER, P. J. (1973). Robust regression: Asymptotics, conjectures and Monte Carlo. *Ann. Statist.* **1** 799–821. [MR0356373](#)
- KABAILA, P. and LEEB, H. (2006). On the large-sample minimal coverage probability of confidence intervals after model selection. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **101** 619–629. [MR2256178](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214505000001140>
- KIVARANOVIC, D. and LEEB, H. (2018). Expected length of post-model-selection confidence intervals conditional on polyhedral constraints. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1803.01665](#).
- KUBKOWSKI, M. and MIELNICZUK, J. (2017). Active sets of predictors for misspecified logistic regression. *Statistics* **51** 1023–1045. [MR3698499](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/02331888.2017.1290096>
- LEE, J. D. and TAYLOR, J. E. (2014). Exact post model selection inference for marginal screening. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems 27* (Z. Ghahramani, M. Welling, C. Cortes, N. D. Lawrence and K. Q. Weinberger, eds.) 136–144. Curran Associates, Red Hook, NY.
- LEE, J. D., SUN, D. L., SUN, Y. and TAYLOR, J. E. (2016). Exact post-selection inference, with application to the lasso. *Ann. Statist.* **44** 907–927. [MR3485948](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1371>
- LEE, H. and PÖTSCHER, B. M. (2003). The finite-sample distribution of post-model-selection estimators and uniform versus nonuniform approximations. *Econometric Theory* **19** 100–142. [MR1965844](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0266466603191050>
- LEE, H. and PÖTSCHER, B. M. (2005). Model selection and inference: Facts and fiction. *Econometric Theory* **21** 21–59. [MR2153856](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0266466605050036>
- LEE, H. and PÖTSCHER, B. M. (2006). Performance limits for estimators of the risk or distribution of shrinkage-type estimators, and some general lower risk-bound results. *Econometric Theory* **22** 69–97. [MR2212693](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0266466606060038>
- LEE, H. and PÖTSCHER, B. M. (2008). Model selection. In *Handbook of Financial Time Series* (T. G. Andersen, R. A. Davis, J.-P. Kreiß and T. Mikosch, eds.) 785–821. Springer, New York, NY.
- LEE, H., PÖTSCHER, B. M. and EWALD, K. (2015). On various confidence intervals post-model-selection. *Statist. Sci.* **30** 216–227. [MR3353104](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-STS507>
- LV, J. and LIU, J. S. (2010). Model selection principles in misspecified models. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1005.5483v1](#).
- LV, J. and LIU, J. S. (2014). Model selection principles in misspecified models. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **76** 141–167. [MR3153937](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12023>
- POLLAK, M. (1972). A note on infinitely divisible random vectors. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **43** 673–675.
- PÖTSCHER, B. M. (2009). Confidence sets based on sparse estimators are necessarily large. *Sankhyā* **71** 1–18. [MR2579644](#)
- RAIKOV, D. (1938). On a connection between the central limit-law of the theory of probability and the law of great numbers. *Izv. Ross. Akad. Nauk Ser. Mat.* **2** 323–338.
- RINALDO, A., WASSERMAN, L., G'SELL, M., LEI, J. and TIBSHIRANI, R. (2016). Bootstrapping and sample splitting for high-dimensional, assumption-free inference. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1611.05401](#).
- RUUD, P. A. (1983). Sufficient conditions for the consistency of maximum likelihood estimation despite misspecification of distribution in multinomial discrete choice models. *Econometrica* **51** 225–228. [MR0694460](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/1912257>
- TAYLOR, J. and TIBSHIRANI, R. (2018). Post-selection inference for ℓ_1 -penalized likelihood models. *Canad. J. Statist.* **46** 41–61. [MR3767165](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/cjs.11313>
- TIBSHIRANI, R. J., TAYLOR, J., LOCKHART, R. and TIBSHIRANI, R. (2016). Exact post-selection inference for sequential regression procedures. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **111** 600–620. [MR3538689](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2015.1108848>
- TIBSHIRANI, R. J., RINALDO, A., TIBSHIRANI, R. and WASSERMAN, L. (2018). Uniform asymptotic inference and the bootstrap after model selection. *Ann. Statist.* **46** 1255–1287. [MR3798003](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1584>
- VAN DE GEER, S., BÜHLMANN, P., RITOV, Y. and DEZEURE, R. (2014). On asymptotically optimal confidence regions and tests for high-dimensional models. *Ann. Statist.* **42** 1166–1202. [MR3224285](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AOS1221>
- WEDDERBURN, R. W. M. (1976). On the existence and uniqueness of the maximum likelihood estimates for certain generalized linear models. *Biometrika* **63** 27–32. [MR0408092](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/63.1.27>
- WHITE, H. (1980). A heteroskedasticity-consistent covariance matrix estimator and a direct test for heteroskedasticity. *Econometrica* **48** 817–838. [MR0575027](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/1912934>
- WHITE, H. (1982). Maximum likelihood estimation of misspecified models. *Econometrica* **50** 1–25. [MR0640163](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/1912526>
- ZHANG, K. (2017). Spherical cap packing asymptotics and rank-extreme detection. *IEEE Trans. Inform. Theory* **63** 4572–4584. [MR3666977](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2017.2700202>

ZHANG, C.-H. and ZHANG, S. S. (2014). Confidence intervals for low dimensional parameters in high dimensional linear models. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **76** 217–242. [MR3153940](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12026>

EFFICIENT ESTIMATION OF LINEAR FUNCTIONALS OF PRINCIPAL COMPONENTS

BY VLADIMIR KOLTCHINSKII¹, MATTHIAS LÖFFLER^{2,*} AND RICHARD NICKL^{2,**}

¹*School of Mathematics, Georgia Institute of Technology, vladimir.koltchinskii@math.gatech.edu*

²*Statistical Laboratory, University of Cambridge, *m.loffler@statslab.cam.ac.uk; **r.nickl@statslab.cam.ac.uk*

We study principal component analysis (PCA) for mean zero i.i.d. Gaussian observations $X_1, \dots, X_n$ in a separable Hilbert space $\mathbb{H}$ with unknown covariance operator Σ . The complexity of the problem is characterized by its effective rank $\mathbf{r}(\Sigma) := \frac{\text{tr}(\Sigma)}{\|\Sigma\|}$, where $\text{tr}(\Sigma)$ denotes the trace of Σ and $\|\Sigma\|$ denotes its operator norm. We develop a method of bias reduction in the problem of estimation of linear functionals of eigenvectors of Σ . Under the assumption that $\mathbf{r}(\Sigma) = o(n)$, we establish the asymptotic normality and asymptotic properties of the risk of the resulting estimators and prove matching minimax lower bounds, showing their semiparametric optimality.

REFERENCES

- [1] ANDERSON, T. W. (1963). Asymptotic theory for principal component analysis. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **34** 122–148. [MR0145620 https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177704248](https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177704248)
- [2] BENAYCH-GEORGES, F. and NADAKUDITI, R. R. (2011). The eigenvalues and eigenvectors of finite, low rank perturbations of large random matrices. *Adv. Math.* **227** 494–521. [MR2782201 https://doi.org/10.1016/j.aim.2011.02.007](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.aim.2011.02.007)
- [3] BERTHET, Q. and RIGOLLET, P. (2013). Optimal detection of sparse principal components in high dimension. *Ann. Statist.* **41** 1780–1815. [MR3127849 https://doi.org/10.1214/13-AOS1127](https://doi.org/10.1214/13-AOS1127)
- [4] BLANCHARD, G., BOUSQUET, O. and ZWALD, L. (2007). Statistical properties of kernel principal component analysis. *Mach. Learn.* **66** 259–294.
- [5] BLOEMENDAL, A., KNOWLES, A., YAU, H.-T. and YIN, J. (2016). On the principal components of sample covariance matrices. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **164** 459–552. [MR3449395 https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-015-0616-x](https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-015-0616-x)
- [6] CAI, T. T. and GUO, Z. (2017). Confidence intervals for high-dimensional linear regression: Minimax rates and adaptivity. *Ann. Statist.* **45** 615–646. [MR3650395 https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOS1461](https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOS1461)
- [7] CAI, T. T., MA, Z. and WU, Y. (2013). Sparse PCA: Optimal rates and adaptive estimation. *Ann. Statist.* **41** 3074–3110. [MR3161458 https://doi.org/10.1214/13-AOS1178](https://doi.org/10.1214/13-AOS1178)
- [8] DAUXOIS, J., POUSSE, A. and ROMAIN, Y. (1982). Asymptotic theory for the principal component analysis of a vector random function: Some applications to statistical inference. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **12** 136–154. [MR0650934 https://doi.org/10.1016/0047-259X\(82\)90088-4](https://doi.org/10.1016/0047-259X(82)90088-4)
- [9] EATON, M. L. (1983). *Multivariate Statistics: A Vector Space Approach*. Wiley Series in Probability and Mathematical Statistics: Probability and Mathematical Statistics. Wiley, New York. [MR0716321](https://doi.org/10.1002/9780470214611)
- [10] FAN, J., RIGOLLET, P. and WANG, W. (2015). Estimation of functionals of sparse covariance matrices. *Ann. Statist.* **43** 2706–2737. [MR3405609 https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1357](https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1357)
- [11] GAO, C. and ZHOU, H. H. (2015). Rate-optimal posterior contraction for sparse PCA. *Ann. Statist.* **43** 785–818. [MR3325710 https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AOS1268](https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AOS1268)
- [12] GAO, C. and ZHOU, H. H. (2016). Bernstein–von Mises theorems for functionals of the covariance matrix. *Electron. J. Stat.* **10** 1751–1806. [MR3522660 https://doi.org/10.1214/15-EJS1048](https://doi.org/10.1214/15-EJS1048)
- [13] GILL, R. D. and LEVIT, B. Y. (1995). Applications of the Van Trees inequality: A Bayesian Cramér–Rao bound. *Bernoulli* **1** 59–79. [MR1354456 https://doi.org/10.2307/3318681](https://doi.org/10.2307/3318681)
- [14] GINÉ, E. and NICKL, R. (2016). *Mathematical Foundations of Infinite-Dimensional Statistical Models*. Cambridge Series in Statistical and Probabilistic Mathematics. Cambridge Univ. Press, New York. [MR3588285 https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9781107337862](https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9781107337862)

MSC2010 subject classifications. Primary 62H25; secondary 62E17.

Key words and phrases. Principal component analysis, spectral projections, asymptotic normality, semiparametric efficiency.

- [15] JANKOVÁ, J. and VAN DE GEER, S. (2018). Semiparametric efficiency bounds for high-dimensional models. *Ann. Statist.* **46** 2336–2359. [MR3845020](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1622>
- [16] JAVANMARD, A. and MONTANARI, A. (2014). Confidence intervals and hypothesis testing for high-dimensional regression. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **15** 2869–2909. [MR3277152](#)
- [17] JOHNSTONE, I. M. (2001). On the distribution of the largest eigenvalue in principal components analysis. *Ann. Statist.* **29** 295–327. [MR1863961](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1009210544>
- [18] KOLTCHINSKII, V. (2017). Asymptotically efficient estimation of smooth functionals of covariance operators. Available at <https://arxiv.org/abs/1710.09072>.
- [19] KOLTCHINSKII, V., LÖFFLER, M. and NICKL, R. (2019). Supplement to “Efficient estimation of linear functionals of principal components.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AOS1816SUPP>.
- [20] KOLTCHINSKII, V. and LOUNICI, K. (2016). Asymptotics and concentration bounds for bilinear forms of spectral projectors of sample covariance. *Ann. Inst. Henri Poincaré Probab. Stat.* **52** 1976–2013. [MR3573302](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AIHP705>
- [21] KOLTCHINSKII, V. and LOUNICI, K. (2017). Concentration inequalities and moment bounds for sample covariance operators. *Bernoulli* **23** 110–133. [MR3556768](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/15-BEJ730>
- [22] KOLTCHINSKII, V. and LOUNICI, K. (2017). Normal approximation and concentration of spectral projectors of sample covariance. *Ann. Statist.* **45** 121–157. [MR3611488](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOS1437>
- [23] KOLTCHINSKII, V. and LOUNICI, K. (2017). New asymptotic results in principal component analysis. *Sankhya A* **79** 254–297. [MR3707422](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s13171-017-0106-6>
- [24] LILA, E., ASTON, J. A. D. and SANGALLI, L. M. (2016). Smooth principal component analysis over two-dimensional manifolds with an application to neuroimaging. *Ann. Appl. Stat.* **10** 1854–1879. [MR3592040](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOAS975>
- [25] NADLER, B. (2008). Finite sample approximation results for principal component analysis: A matrix perturbation approach. *Ann. Statist.* **36** 2791–2817. [MR2485013](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/08-AOS618>
- [26] NAUMOV, A., SPOKOINY, V. and ULYANOV, V. (2018). Confidence sets for spectral projectors of covariance matrices. *Dokl. Math.* **98** 511–514.
- [27] NING, Y. and LIU, H. (2017). A general theory of hypothesis tests and confidence regions for sparse high dimensional models. *Ann. Statist.* **45** 158–195. [MR3611489](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOS1448>
- [28] PAUL, D. (2007). Asymptotics of sample eigenstructure for a large dimensional spiked covariance model. *Statist. Sinica* **17** 1617–1642. [MR2399865](#)
- [29] RAMSAY, J. O. and SILVERMAN, B. W. (2005). *Functional Data Analysis*, 2nd ed. *Springer Series in Statistics*. Springer, New York. [MR2168993](#)
- [30] REISS, M. and WAHL, M. (2016). Non-asymptotic upper bounds for the reconstruction error of PCA. Available at [arXiv:1609.03779](https://arxiv.org/abs/1609.03779).
- [31] REN, Z., SUN, T., ZHANG, C.-H. and ZHOU, H. H. (2015). Asymptotic normality and optimalities in estimation of large Gaussian graphical models. *Ann. Statist.* **43** 991–1026. [MR3346695](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AOS1286>
- [32] VAN DE GEER, S., BÜHLMANN, P., RITOV, Y. and DEZEURE, R. (2014). On asymptotically optimal confidence regions and tests for high-dimensional models. *Ann. Statist.* **42** 1166–1202. [MR3224285](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AOS1221>
- [33] VAN DER VAART, A. W. (1998). *Asymptotic Statistics*. *Cambridge Series in Statistical and Probabilistic Mathematics* **3**. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge. [MR1652247](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511802256>
- [34] VAN DER VAART, A. W. and WELLNER, J. A. (1996). *Weak Convergence and Empirical Processes*. *Springer Series in Statistics*. Springer, New York. [MR1385671](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4757-2545-2>
- [35] VERSHYNIN, R. (2012). Introduction to the non-asymptotic analysis of random matrices. In *Compressed Sensing* 210–268. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge. [MR2963170](#)
- [36] VU, V. Q. and LEI, J. (2013). Minimax sparse principal subspace estimation in high dimensions. *Ann. Statist.* **41** 2905–2947. [MR3161452](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/13-AOS1151>
- [37] WANG, T., BERTHET, Q. and SAMWORTH, R. J. (2016). Statistical and computational trade-offs in estimation of sparse principal components. *Ann. Statist.* **44** 1896–1930. [MR3546438](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1369>
- [38] WANG, W. and FAN, J. (2017). Asymptotics of empirical eigenstructure for high dimensional spiked covariance. *Ann. Statist.* **45** 1342–1374. [MR3662457](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOS1487>
- [39] ZHANG, C.-H. and ZHANG, S. S. (2014). Confidence intervals for low dimensional parameters in high dimensional linear models. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **76** 217–242. [MR3153940](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12026>

OPTIMAL PREDICTION IN THE LINEARLY TRANSFORMED SPIKED MODEL

BY EDGAR DOBRIBAN¹, WILLIAM LEEB² AND AMIT SINGER³

¹Department of Statistics, The Wharton School, University of Pennsylvania, dobriban@wharton.upenn.edu

²School of Mathematics, University of Minnesota Twin Cities, wleebl@umn.edu

³Program in Applied and Computational Mathematics, Department of Mathematics, Princeton University, amits@math.princeton.edu

We consider the *linearly transformed spiked model*, where the observations Y_i are noisy linear transforms of unobserved signals of interest X_i :

$$Y_i = A_i X_i + \varepsilon_i,$$

for $i = 1, \dots, n$. The transform matrices A_i are also observed. We model the unobserved signals (or regression coefficients) X_i as vectors lying on an unknown low-dimensional space. Given only Y_i and A_i how should we predict or recover their values?

The naive approach of performing regression for each observation separately is inaccurate due to the large noise level. Instead, we develop optimal methods for predicting X_i by “borrowing strength” across the different samples. Our linear empirical Bayes methods scale to large datasets and rely on weak moment assumptions.

We show that this model has wide-ranging applications in signal processing, deconvolution, cryo-electron microscopy, and missing data with noise. For missing data, we show in simulations that our methods are more robust to noise and to unequal sampling than well-known matrix completion methods.

REFERENCES

- ANDÉN, J., KATSEVICH, E. and SINGER, A. (2015). Covariance estimation using conjugate gradient for 3D classification in cryo-EM. In *Biomedical Imaging (ISBI), 2015 IEEE 12th International Symposium on* 200–204. IEEE, New York.
- ASPIRE (2017). Algorithms for single particle reconstruction. Available at <http://spr.math.princeton.edu/>.
- BAI, Z. and DING, X. (2012). Estimation of spiked eigenvalues in spiked models. *Random Matrices Theory Appl.* **1** 1150011, 21. [MR2934717 https://doi.org/10.1142/S2010326311500110](https://doi.org/10.1142/S2010326311500110)
- BAI, X.-C., McMULLAN, G. and SCHERES, S. H. (2015). How cryo-EM is revolutionizing structural biology. *Trends Biochem. Sci.* **40** 49–57.
- BAI, Z. and SILVERSTEIN, J. W. (2009). *Spectral Analysis of Large Dimensional Random Matrices*. Springer Series in Statistics. Springer, New York. [MR2567175 https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4419-0661-8](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4419-0661-8)
- BAI, Z. and YAO, J. (2012). On sample eigenvalues in a generalized spiked population model. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **106** 167–177. [MR2887686 https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2011.10.009](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2011.10.009)
- BAIK, J., BEN AROUS, G. and PÉCHÉ, S. (2005). Phase transition of the largest eigenvalue for nonnull complex sample covariance matrices. *Ann. Probab.* **33** 1643–1697. [MR2165575 https://doi.org/10.1214/009117905000000233](https://doi.org/10.1214/009117905000000233)
- BAIK, J. and SILVERSTEIN, J. W. (2006). Eigenvalues of large sample covariance matrices of spiked population models. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **97** 1382–1408. [MR2279680 https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2005.08.003](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2005.08.003)
- BENAYCH-GEORGES, F. and NADAKUDITI, R. R. (2012). The singular values and vectors of low rank perturbations of large rectangular random matrices. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **111** 120–135. [MR2944410 https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2012.04.019](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2012.04.019)
- BHAMRE, T., ZHANG, T. and SINGER, A. (2016). Denoising and covariance estimation of single particle cryo-EM images. *J. Struct. Biol.* **195** 72–81.

MSC2010 subject classifications. Primary 62H25; secondary 62H15, 45B05.

Key words and phrases. Principal component analysis, random matrix theory, shrinkage, high dimensional, spiked model, missing data, matrix completion.

- BLACKLEDGE, J. M. (2006). *Digital Signal Processing: Mathematical and Computational Methods, Software Development and Applications*. Elsevier, Amsterdam. [MR2036815](#)
- BUJA, A. and EYUBOGLU, N. (1992). Remarks on parallel analysis. *Multivar. Behav. Res.* **27** 509–540.
- CALLAWAY, E. (2015). The revolution will not be crystallized. *Nature* **525** 172.
- CAMPISI, P. and EGIAZARIAN, K., eds. (2016). *Blind Image Deconvolution: Theory and Applications*. CRC Press, Boca Raton, FL. [MR2404093](#) <https://doi.org/10.1201/9781420007299>
- CANDÈS, E. J. and PLAN, Y. (2010). Matrix completion with noise. *Proc. IEEE* **98** 925–936.
- CANDÈS, E. J. and RECHT, B. (2009). Exact matrix completion via convex optimization. *Found. Comput. Math.* **9** 717–772. [MR2565240](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10208-009-9045-5>
- CANDÈS, E. J. and TAO, T. (2010). The power of convex relaxation: Near-optimal matrix completion. *IEEE Trans. Inform. Theory* **56** 2053–2080. [MR2723472](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2010.2044061>
- CHEN, Y., BHOJANAPALLI, S., SANGHAVI, S. and WARD, R. (2015). Completing any low-rank matrix, provably. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **16** 2999–3034. [MR3450532](#)
- DOBRIBAN, E. (2015). Efficient computation of limit spectra of sample covariance matrices. *Random Matrices Theory Appl.* **4** 1550019, 36. [MR3418848](#) <https://doi.org/10.1142/S2010326315500197>
- DOBRIBAN, E. (2017). Permutation methods for factor analysis and PCA. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1710.00479](#).
- DOBRIBAN, E., LEEB, W. and SINGER, A. (2019). Supplement to “Optimal prediction in the linearly transformed spiked model.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AOS1819SUPP>.
- DOBRIBAN, E. and OWEN, A. B. (2019). Deterministic parallel analysis: An improved method for selecting factors and principal components. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **81** 163–183. [MR3904784](#)
- DONOHO, D. and GAVISH, M. (2014). Minimax risk of matrix denoising by singular value thresholding. *Ann. Statist.* **42** 2413–2440. [MR3269984](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AOS1257>
- DONOHO, D., GAVISH, M. and JOHNSTONE, I. (2018). Optimal shrinkage of eigenvalues in the spiked covariance model. *Ann. Statist.* **46** 1742–1778. [MR3819116](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1601>
- EFRON, B. (2012). *Large-Scale Inference: Empirical Bayes Methods for Estimation, Testing, and Prediction*. Institute of Mathematical Statistics (IMS) Monographs **1**. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge. [MR2724758](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511761362>
- GAVISH, M. and DONOHO, D. L. (2017). Optimal shrinkage of singular values. *IEEE Trans. Inform. Theory* **63** 2137–2152. [MR3626861](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2017.2653801>
- GOLUB, G. H. and VAN LOAN, C. F. (2012). *Matrix Computations*, Vol. 3. Johns Hopkins Studies in the Mathematical Sciences. Johns Hopkins Univ. Press, Baltimore, MD. [MR3024913](#)
- HACHEM, W., HARDY, A. and NAJIM, J. (2015). A survey on the eigenvalues local behavior of large complex correlated Wishart matrices. In *Modélisation Aléatoire et Statistique—Journées MAS 2014*. ESAIM Proc. Surveys **51** 150–174. EDP Sci., Les Ulis. [MR3440796](#) <https://doi.org/10.1051/proc/201551009>
- JAIN, P., NETRAPALLI, P. and SANGHAVI, S. (2013). Low-rank matrix completion using alternating minimization. In *STOC’13—Proceedings of the 2013 ACM Symposium on Theory of Computing* 665–674. ACM, New York. [MR3210828](#) <https://doi.org/10.1145/2488608.2488693>
- Ji, S. and YE, J. (2009). An accelerated gradient method for trace norm minimization. In *Proceedings of the 26th Annual International Conference on Machine Learning* 457–464. ACM, New York.
- JOHNSTONE, I. M. (2001). On the distribution of the largest eigenvalue in principal components analysis. *Ann. Statist.* **29** 295–327. [MR1863961](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1009210544>
- JOHNSTONE, I. M. and ONATSKI, A. (2015). Testing in high-dimensional spiked models. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1509.07269](#).
- KAM, Z. (1980). The reconstruction of structure from electron micrographs of randomly oriented particles. *J. Theoret. Biol.* **82** 15–39.
- KATSEVICH, E., KATSEVICH, A. and SINGER, A. (2015). Covariance matrix estimation for the cryo-EM heterogeneity problem. *SIAM J. Imaging Sci.* **8** 126–185. [MR3302588](#) <https://doi.org/10.1137/130935434>
- KESHAVAN, R. H. and MONTANARI, A. (2010). Regularization for matrix completion. In *Proceedings of International Symposium on Information Theory* 1503–1507. IEEE, New York.
- KESHAVAN, R. H., MONTANARI, A. and OH, S. (2010). Matrix completion from a few entries. *IEEE Trans. Inform. Theory* **56** 2980–2998. [MR2683452](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2010.2046205>
- KESHAVAN, R. H., OH, S. and MONTANARI, A. (2009). Matrix completion from a few entries. In *2009 IEEE International Symposium on Information Theory* 324–328. IEEE, New York.
- KLOPP, O. (2014). Noisy low-rank matrix completion with general sampling distribution. *Bernoulli* **20** 282–303. [MR3160583](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/12-BEJ486>
- KOLTCHINSKII, V., LOUNICI, K. and TSYBAKOV, A. B. (2011). Nuclear-norm penalization and optimal rates for noisy low-rank matrix completion. *Ann. Statist.* **39** 2302–2329. [MR2906869](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/11-AOS894>

- KRITCHMAN, S. and NADLER, B. (2008). Determining the number of components in a factor model from limited noisy data. *Chemom. Intell. Lab. Syst.* **94** 19–32.
- MALLAT, S. (2008). *A Wavelet Tour of Signal Processing: The Sparse Way, with Contributions from Gabriel Peyré*. Elsevier/Academic Press, Amsterdam. [MR2479996](#)
- MARCHENKO, V. A. and PASTUR, L. A. (1967). Distribution of eigenvalues in certain sets of random matrices. *Mat. Sb.* **114** 507–536. [MR0208649](#)
- NADAKUDITI, R. R. (2014). OptShrink: An algorithm for improved low-rank signal matrix denoising by optimal, data-driven singular value shrinkage. *IEEE Trans. Inform. Theory* **60** 3002–3018. [MR3200641](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2014.2311661>
- NADAKUDITI, R. R. and EDELMAN, A. (2008). Sample eigenvalue based detection of high-dimensional signals in white noise using relatively few samples. *IEEE Trans. Signal Process.* **56** 2625–2638. [MR1500236](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TSP.2008.917356>
- NADLER, B. (2008). Finite sample approximation results for principal component analysis: A matrix perturbation approach. *Ann. Statist.* **36** 2791–2817. [MR2485013](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/08-AOS618>
- NEGAHBAN, S. and WAINWRIGHT, M. J. (2011). Estimation of (near) low-rank matrices with noise and high-dimensional scaling. *Ann. Statist.* **39** 1069–1097. [MR2816348](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/10-AOS850>
- ONATSKI, A. (2012). Asymptotics of the principal components estimator of large factor models with weakly influential factors. *J. Econometrics* **168** 244–258. [MR2923766](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2012.01.034>
- ONATSKI, A., MOREIRA, M. J. and HALLIN, M. (2013). Asymptotic power of sphericity tests for high-dimensional data. *Ann. Statist.* **41** 1204–1231. [MR3113808](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/13-AOS1100>
- ONATSKI, A., MOREIRA, M. J. and HALLIN, M. (2014). Signal detection in high dimension: The multispike case. *Ann. Statist.* **42** 225–254. [MR3189485](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/13-AOS1181>
- PASSEMIER, D. and YAO, J.-F. (2012). On determining the number of spikes in a high-dimensional spiked population model. *Random Matrices Theory Appl.* **1** 1150002, 19. [MR2930380](#) <https://doi.org/10.1142/S201032631150002X>
- PAUL, D. (2007). Asymptotics of sample eigenstructure for a large dimensional spiked covariance model. *Statist. Sinica* **17** 1617–1642. [MR2399865](#)
- PAUL, D. and AUE, A. (2014). Random matrix theory in statistics: A review. *J. Statist. Plann. Inference* **150** 1–29. [MR3206718](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jspi.2013.09.005>
- RECHT, B. (2011). A simpler approach to matrix completion. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **12** 3413–3430. [MR2877360](#)
- ROHDE, A. and TSYBAKOV, A. B. (2011). Estimation of high-dimensional low-rank matrices. *Ann. Statist.* **39** 887–930. [MR2816342](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/10-AOS860>
- SEARLE, S. R., CASELLA, G. and MCCULLOCH, C. E. (2009). *Variance Components*. Wiley Series in Probability and Statistics **391**. Wiley Interscience, Hoboken, NJ. [MR2298115](#)
- SINGER, A. and WU, H.-T. (2013). Two-dimensional tomography from noisy projections taken at unknown random directions. *SIAM J. Imaging Sci.* **6** 136–175. [MR3032950](#) <https://doi.org/10.1137/090764657>
- SREBRO, N. and SALAKHUTDINOV, R. R. (2010). Collaborative filtering in a non-uniform world: Learning with the weighted trace norm. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* 2056–2064.
- STEIN, E. M. and SHAKARCHI, R. (2011). *Fourier Analysis: An Introduction*. Princeton Lectures in Analysis **1**. Princeton Univ. Press, Princeton, NJ. [MR1970295](#)
- YAO, J., ZHENG, S. and BAI, Z. (2015). *Large Sample Covariance Matrices and High-Dimensional Data Analysis*. Cambridge Series in Statistical and Probabilistic Mathematics **39**. Cambridge Univ. Press, New York. [MR3468554](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9781107588080>
- ZHAO, Z., SHKOLNISKY, Y. and SINGER, A. (2016). Fast steerable principal component analysis. *IEEE Trans. Comput. Imag.* **2** 1–12. [MR3472531](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TCI.2016.2514700>

AVERAGES OF UNLABELED NETWORKS: GEOMETRIC CHARACTERIZATION AND ASYMPTOTIC BEHAVIOR

BY ERIC D. KOLACZYK^{1,*}, LIZHEN LIN², STEVEN ROSENBERG^{1,**},
JACKSON WALTERS^{1,†} AND JIE XU^{1,‡}

¹*Department of Mathematics and Statistics, Boston University, *kolaczyk@bu.edu; **sr@bu.edu; †jackwalt@bu.edu; ‡xujie@bu.edu*

²*Department of Applied and Computational Mathematics and Statistics, University of Notre Dame, lizhen.lin@nd.edu*

It is becoming increasingly common to see large collections of network data objects, that is, data sets in which a network is viewed as a fundamental unit of observation. As a result, there is a pressing need to develop network-based analogues of even many of the most basic tools already standard for scalar and vector data. In this paper, our focus is on averages of unlabeled, undirected networks with edge weights. Specifically, we (i) characterize a certain notion of the space of all such networks, (ii) describe key topological and geometric properties of this space relevant to doing probability and statistics thereupon, and (iii) use these properties to establish the asymptotic behavior of a generalized notion of an empirical mean under sampling from a distribution supported on this space. Our results rely on a combination of tools from geometry, probability theory and statistical shape analysis. In particular, the lack of vertex labeling necessitates working with a quotient space modding out permutations of labels. This results in a nontrivial geometry for the space of unlabeled networks, which in turn is found to have important implications on the types of probabilistic and statistical results that may be obtained and the techniques needed to obtain them.

REFERENCES

- [1] AFSARI, B. (2011). Riemannian L^p center of mass: Existence, uniqueness, and convexity. *Proc. Amer. Math. Soc.* **139** 655–673. [MR2736346](#) <https://doi.org/10.1090/S0002-9939-2010-10541-5>
- [2] ARROYO RELIÓN, J. D., KESSLER, D., LEVINA, E. and TAYLOR, S. F. (2017). Network classification with applications to brain connectomics. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1701.08140](https://arxiv.org/abs/1701.08140).
- [3] AYDIN, B., PATAKI, G., WANG, H., BULLITT, E. and MARRON, J. S. (2009). A principal component analysis for trees. *Ann. Appl. Stat.* **3** 1597–1615. [MR2752149](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOAS263>
- [4] BARDEN, D., LE, H. and OWEN, M. (2013). Central limit theorems for Fréchet means in the space of phylogenetic trees. *Electron. J. Probab.* **18** no. 25, 25. [MR3035753](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/EJP.v18-2201>
- [5] BHATTACHARYA, A. (2008). Statistical analysis on manifolds: A nonparametric approach for inference on shape spaces. *Sankhyā* **70** 223–266. [MR2551814](#)
- [6] BHATTACHARYA, A. and BHATTACHARYA, R. (2012). *Nonparametric Inference on Manifolds: With Applications to Shape Spaces*. Institute of Mathematical Statistics (IMS) Monographs **2**. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge. [MR2934285](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9781139094764>
- [7] BHATTACHARYA, R. and LIN, L. (2017). Omnibus CLTs for Fréchet means and nonparametric inference on non-Euclidean spaces. *Proc. Amer. Math. Soc.* **145** 413–428. [MR3565392](#) <https://doi.org/10.1090/proc/13216>
- [8] BHATTACHARYA, R. and PATRANGENARU, V. (2003). Large sample theory of intrinsic and extrinsic sample means on manifolds. I. *Ann. Statist.* **31** 1–29. [MR1962498](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1046294456>
- [9] BHATTACHARYA, R. and PATRANGENARU, V. (2005). Large sample theory of intrinsic and extrinsic sample means on manifolds. II. *Ann. Statist.* **33** 1225–1259. [MR2195634](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053605000000093>
- [10] BILLERA, L. J., HOLMES, S. P. and VOGTMANN, K. (2001). Geometry of the space of phylogenetic trees. *Adv. in Appl. Math.* **27** 733–767. [MR1867931](#) <https://doi.org/10.1006/aama.2001.0759>

- [11] BISWAL, B. B., MENNES, M., ZUO, X. N., GOHEL, S., KELLY, C., SMITH, S. M., BECKMANN, C. F., ADELSTEIN, J. S., BUCKNER, R. L. et al. (2010). Toward discovery science of human brain function. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **107** 4734–4739.
- [12] BURAGO, D., BURAGO, Y. and IVANOV, S. (2001). *A Course in Metric Geometry*. *Graduate Studies in Mathematics* **33**. Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI. MR1835418 <https://doi.org/10.1090/gsm/033>
- [13] CHEN, Y.-C., GENOVESE, C. R. and WASSERMAN, L. (2017). Density level sets: Asymptotics, inference, and visualization. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **112** 1684–1696. MR3750891 <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2016.1228536>
- [14] CORNEA, E., ZHU, H., KIM, P. and IBRAHIM, J. G. (2017). Regression models on Riemannian symmetric spaces. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **79** 463–482. MR3611755 <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12169>
- [15] COX, D. A. and KATZ, S. (1999). *Mirror Symmetry and Algebraic Geometry*. *Mathematical Surveys and Monographs* **68**. Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI. MR1677117 <https://doi.org/10.1090/surv/068>
- [16] DO CARMO, M. P. (1992). *Riemannian Geometry. Mathematics: Theory & Applications*. Birkhäuser, Inc., Boston, MA. MR1138207 <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4757-2201-7>
- [17] DONALDSON, S. K. and KRONHEIMER, P. B. (1990). *The Geometry of Four-Manifolds*. *Oxford Mathematical Monographs*. Oxford University Press, New York. MR1079726
- [18] DRYDEN, I. L., KOLOYDENKO, A. and ZHOU, D. (2009). Non-Euclidean statistics for covariance matrices, with applications to diffusion tensor imaging. *Ann. Appl. Stat.* **3** 1102–1123. MR2750388 <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOAS249>
- [19] DURANTE, D. and DUNSON, D. B. (2014). Nonparametric Bayes dynamic modelling of relational data. *Biometrika* **101** 883–898. MR3286923 <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asu040>
- [20] DURANTE, D., DUNSON, D. B. and VOGELSTEIN, J. T. (2017). Nonparametric Bayes modeling of populations of networks. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **112** 1516–1530. MR3750873 <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2016.1219260>
- [21] GINESTET, C. E., LI, J., BALACHANDRAN, P., ROSENBERG, S. and KOLACZYK, E. D. (2017). Hypothesis testing for network data in functional neuroimaging. *Ann. Appl. Stat.* **11** 725–750. MR3693544 <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOAS1015>
- [22] GJOKA, M., KURANT, M., BUTTS, C. T. and MARKOPOULOU, A. (2010). Walking in Facebook: A case study of unbiased sampling of OSNs. In *Infocom, 2010 Proceedings IEEE* 1–9. IEEE, New York.
- [23] JACKSON, M. O. (2008). *Social and Economic Networks*. Princeton Univ. Press, Princeton, NJ. MR2435744
- [24] JAIN, B. J. (2016). Statistical graph space analysis. *Pattern Recognit.* **60** 802–812.
- [25] JAIN, B. J. (2016). On the geometry of graph spaces. *Discrete Appl. Math.* **214** 126–144. MR3546275 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.dam.2016.06.027>
- [26] KENDALL, W. S. (1990). Probability, convexity, and harmonic maps with small image. I. Uniqueness and fine existence. *Proc. Lond. Math. Soc.* (3) **61** 371–406. MR1063050 <https://doi.org/10.1112/plms/s3-61.2.371>
- [27] KOLACZYK, E. D. (2009). *Statistical Analysis of Network Data: Methods and Models*. *Springer Series in Statistics*. Springer, New York. MR2724362 <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-0-387-88146-1>
- [28] KOLACZYK, E. D., LIN, L., ROSENBERG, S., WALTERS, J. and XU, J. (2019). Supplement to “Averages of unlabeled networks: Geometric characterization and asymptotic behavior.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AOS1820SUPPA>, <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AOS1820SUPPB>, <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AOS1820SUPPC>, <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AOS1820SUPPD>, <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AOS1820SUPPE>.
- [29] LANGE, C. When is the underlying space of an orbifold a manifold with boundary? Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1509.0679](https://arxiv.org/abs/1509.0679).
- [30] LOVÁSZ, L. (2012). *Large Networks and Graph Limits*. *American Mathematical Society Colloquium Publications* **60**. Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI. MR3012035 <https://doi.org/10.1090/coll/060>
- [31] MASON, D. M. and POLONIK, W. (2009). Asymptotic normality of plug-in level set estimates. *Ann. Appl. Probab.* **19** 1108–1142. MR2537201 <https://doi.org/10.1214/08-AAP569>
- [32] MCAULEY, J. and LESKOVEC, J. (2014). Discovering social circles in ego networks. *ACM Trans. Knowl. Discov. Data* **8** 4.
- [33] MCCARTY, C. (2002). Structure in personal networks. *J. Soc. Struct.* **3** 20.
- [34] MCDUFF, D. and SALAMON, D. (2012). *J-Holomorphic Curves and Symplectic Topology*, 2nd ed. *American Mathematical Society Colloquium Publications* **52**. Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI. MR2954391
- [35] NEWMAN, M. E. J. (2010). *Networks: An Introduction*. Oxford Univ. Press, Oxford. MR2676073 <https://doi.org/10.1093/acprof:oso/9780199206650.001.0001>
- [36] TANG, R., KETCHA, M., VOGELSTEIN, J. T., PRIEBE, C. E. and SUSSMAN, D. L. (2016). Law of large graphs. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1609.01672](https://arxiv.org/abs/1609.01672).

- [37] UGANDER, J., BACKSTROM, L. and KLEINBERG, J. (2013). Subgraph frequencies: Mapping the empirical and extremal geography of large graph collections. In *Proceedings of the 22nd International Conference on World Wide Web* 1307–1318. ACM, New York.
- [38] VAKIL, R. (2003). The moduli space of curves and its tautological ring. *Notices Amer. Math. Soc.* **50** 647–658. [MR1988577](#)
- [39] WANG, H. and MARRON, J. S. (2007). Object oriented data analysis: Sets of trees. *Ann. Statist.* **35** 1849–1873. [MR2363955](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053607000000217>
- [40] ZIEZOLD, H. (1977). On expected figures and a strong law of large numbers for random elements in quasi-metric spaces. In *Transactions of the Seventh Prague Conference on Information Theory, Statistical Functions, Random Processes and of the Eighth European Meeting of Statisticians A* 591–602 (Tech. Univ. Prague, 1974). [MR0501230](#)

MARKOV EQUIVALENCE OF MARGINALIZED LOCAL INDEPENDENCE GRAPHS

BY SØREN WENGEL MOGENSEN* AND NIELS RICHARD HANSEN**

*Department of Mathematical Sciences, University of Copenhagen, *swengel@math.ku.dk; **niels.r.hansen@math.ku.dk*

Symmetric independence relations are often studied using graphical representations. Ancestral graphs or acyclic directed mixed graphs with m -separation provide classes of symmetric graphical independence models that are closed under marginalization. Asymmetric independence relations appear naturally for multivariate stochastic processes, for instance, in terms of local independence. However, no class of graphs representing such asymmetric independence relations, which is also closed under marginalization, has been developed. We develop the theory of directed mixed graphs with μ -separation and show that this provides a graphical independence model class which is closed under marginalization and which generalizes previously considered graphical representations of local independence.

Several graphs may encode the same set of independence relations and this means that in many cases only an equivalence class of graphs can be identified from observational data. For statistical applications, it is therefore pivotal to characterize graphs that induce the same independence relations. Our main result is that for directed mixed graphs with μ -separation each equivalence class contains a maximal element which can be constructed from the independence relations alone. Moreover, we introduce the directed mixed equivalence graph as the maximal graph with dashed and solid edges. This graph encodes all information about the edges that is identifiable from the independence relations, and furthermore it can be computed efficiently from the maximal graph.

REFERENCES

- [1] AALEN, O. O. (1987). Dynamic modelling and causality. *Scand. Actuar. J.* **3–4** 177–190. [MR0943579](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.rser.2011.04.029)
<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.rser.2011.04.029>
- [2] AALEN, O. O., BORGAN, Ø., KEIDING, N. and THORMANN, J. (1980). Interaction between life history events. Nonparametric analysis for prospective and retrospective data in the presence of censoring. *Scand. J. Stat.* **7** 161–171. [MR0605986](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.rser.2011.04.029)
- [3] AALEN, O. O., RØYSLAND, K., GRAN, J. M., KOUYOS, R. and LANGE, T. (2016). Can we believe the DAGs? A comment on the relationship between causal DAGs and mechanisms. *Stat. Methods Med. Res.* **25** 2294–2314. [MR3553339](https://doi.org/10.1177/0962280213520436) <https://doi.org/10.1177/0962280213520436>
- [4] AALEN, O. O., RØYSLAND, K., GRAN, J. M. and LEDERGERBER, B. (2012). Causality, mediation and time: A dynamic viewpoint. *J. Roy. Statist. Soc. Ser. A* **175** 831–861. [MR2993496](https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-985X.2011.01030.x) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-985X.2011.01030.x>
- [5] ALI, R. A., RICHARDSON, T. S. and SPIRITES, P. (2009). Markov equivalence for ancestral graphs. *Ann. Statist.* **37** 2808–2837. [MR2541448](https://doi.org/10.1214/08-AOS626) <https://doi.org/10.1214/08-AOS626>
- [6] COMMENGES, D. and GÉGOUT-PETIT, A. (2009). A general dynamical statistical model with causal interpretation. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **71** 719–736. [MR2749916](https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9868.2009.00703.x) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9868.2009.00703.x>
- [7] CONSTANTINOU, P. and DAWID, A. P. (2017). Extended conditional independence and applications in causal inference. *Ann. Statist.* **45** 2618–2653. [MR3737904](https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOS1537) <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOS1537>
- [8] COX, D. R. and WERMUTH, N. (1996). *Multivariate Dependencies: Models, Analysis and Interpretation. Monographs on Statistics and Applied Probability* **67**. CRC Press, London. [MR1456990](https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOS1537)

MSC2010 subject classifications. Primary 62M99; secondary 62A99.

Key words and phrases. Directed mixed graphs, independence model, local independence, local independence graph, Markov equivalence, μ -separation.

- [9] DANKS, D. and PLIS, S. (2013). Learning causal structure from undersampled time series. In *JMLR: Workshop and Conference Proceedings (NIPS Workshop on Causality)*.
- [10] DAWID, A. P. (2001). Separoids: A mathematical framework for conditional independence and irrelevance. *Ann. Math. Artif. Intell.* **32** 335–372. MR1859870 <https://doi.org/10.1023/A:1016734104787>
- [11] DIDELEZ, V. (2000). *Graphical models for event history analysis based on local independence*. Dissertation, Univ. Dortmund. Logos Verlag Berlin, Berlin. MR1864064
- [12] DIDELEZ, V. (2007). Graphical models for composable finite Markov processes. *Scand. J. Stat.* **34** 169–185. MR2325249 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9469.2006.00528.x>
- [13] DIDELEZ, V. (2008). Graphical models for marked point processes based on local independence. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **70** 245–264. MR2412641 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9868.2007.00634.x>
- [14] EICHLER, M. (2012). Graphical modelling of multivariate time series. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **153** 233–268. MR2925574 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-011-0345-8>
- [15] EICHLER, M. (2013). Causal inference with multiple time series: Principles and problems. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. Lond. Ser. A Math. Phys. Eng. Sci.* **371** 20110613, 17. MR3081173 <https://doi.org/10.1098/rsta.2011.0613>
- [16] EICHLER, M. and DIDELEZ, V. (2007). Causal reasoning in graphical time series models. In *Proceedings of the 23rd Conference on Uncertainty in Artificial Intelligence* 109–116.
- [17] EICHLER, M. and DIDELEZ, V. (2010). On Granger causality and the effect of interventions in time series. *Lifetime Data Anal.* **16** 3–32. MR2575937 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10985-009-9143-3>
- [18] EVANS, R. J. (2016). Graphs for margins of Bayesian networks. *Scand. J. Stat.* **43** 625–648. MR3543314 <https://doi.org/10.1111/sjos.12194>
- [19] EVANS, R. J. and RICHARDSON, T. S. (2014). Markovian acyclic directed mixed graphs for discrete data. *Ann. Statist.* **42** 1452–1482. MR3262457 <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AOS1206>
- [20] FRYDENBERG, M. (1990). The chain graph Markov property. *Scand. J. Stat.* **17** 333–353. MR1096723
- [21] GÉGOUT-PETIT, A. and COMMENGES, D. (2010). A general definition of influence between stochastic processes. *Lifetime Data Anal.* **16** 33–44. MR2575938 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10985-009-9131-7>
- [22] HYTTINEN, A., PLIS, S., JÄRVISALO, M., EBERHARDT, F. and DANKS, D. (2016). Causal discovery from subsampled time series data by constraint optimization. In *Proceedings of the Eighth International Conference on Probabilistic Graphical Models* **52** 216–227.
- [23] JENSEN, A.-M. and SCHWEDER, T. (1986). The engine of fertility—Influenced by interbirth employment? Discussion paper, Central Bureau of Statistics, Oslo.
- [24] KANDEL, D. (1975). Stages in adolescent involvement in drug use. *Science* **190** 912–914.
- [25] KOSTER, J. T. A. (1999). On the validity of the Markov interpretation of path diagrams of Gaussian structural equations systems with correlated errors. *Scand. J. Stat.* **26** 413–431. MR1712043 <https://doi.org/10.1111/1467-9469.00157>
- [26] LAURITZEN, S. and SADEGHI, K. (2018). Unifying Markov properties for graphical models. *Ann. Statist.* **46** 2251–2278. MR3845017 <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1618>
- [27] LU, J. (2015). *On Causal Inference for Ordinal Outcomes*. ProQuest LLC, Ann Arbor, MI. Thesis (Ph.D.)—Harvard Univ. MR3664965
- [28] MEEK, C. (2014). Toward learning graphical and causal process models. In *Proceedings of the UAI 2014 Workshop Causal Inference: Learning and Prediction*.
- [29] MOGENSEN, S. W. and HANSEN, N. R. (2020). Supplement to “Markov equivalence of marginalized local independence graphs.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AOS1821SUPP>.
- [30] MOGENSEN, S. W., MALINSKY, D. and HANSEN, N. R. (2018). Causal learning for partially observed stochastic dynamical systems. In *Proceedings of the 34th Conference on Uncertainty in Artificial Intelligence*.
- [31] PEARL, J. (2009). *Causality: Models, Reasoning, and Inference*, 2nd ed. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge. MR2548166 <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511803161>
- [32] RICHARDSON, T. (2003). Markov properties for acyclic directed mixed graphs. *Scand. J. Stat.* **30** 145–157. MR1963898 <https://doi.org/10.1111/1467-9469.00323>
- [33] RICHARDSON, T. and SPIRITES, P. (2002). Ancestral graph Markov models. *Ann. Statist.* **30** 962–1030. MR1926166 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1031689015>
- [34] RICHARDSON, T. S., EVANS, R. J., ROBINS, J. M. and SHPITSER, I. (2017). Nested Markov properties for acyclic directed mixed graphs. <https://arxiv.org/abs/1701.06686>.
- [35] RØYSLAND, K. (2012). Counterfactual analyses with graphical models based on local independence. *Ann. Statist.* **40** 2162–2194. MR3059080 <https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOS1031>
- [36] SADEGHI, K. (2013). Stable mixed graphs. *Bernoulli* **19** 2330–2358. MR3160556 <https://doi.org/10.3150/12-BEJ454>

- [37] SCHWEDER, T. (1970). Composable Markov processes. *J. Appl. Probab.* **7** 400–410. [MR0264755](#)
<https://doi.org/10.2307/3211973>
- [38] SOKOL, A. and HANSEN, N. R. (2014). Causal interpretation of stochastic differential equations. *Electron. J. Probab.* **19** no. 100, 24. [MR3275852](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/ejp.v19-2891>
- [39] SPIRTES, P., RICHARDSON, T. S. and MEEK, C. (1997). The dimensionality of mixed ancestral graphs. Technical report. Philosophy Dept, Carnegie Mellon Univ., Pittsburgh, PA.
- [40] VANYUKOV, M. M., TARTER, R. E., KIRILLOVA, G. P., KIRISCI, L., REYNOLDS, M. D., KREEK, M. J., CONWAY, K. P., MAHER, B. S., IACONO, W. G., BIERUT, L., NEALE, M. C., CLARK, D. B. and RIDENOUR, T. A. (2012). Common liability to addiction and “gateway hypothesis”: Theoretical, empirical and evolutionary perspective. *Drug Alcohol Depend.* **123**.
- [41] VERMA, T. and PEARL, J. (1991). Equivalence and synthesis of causal models Technical Report Univ. California, Los Angeles.
- [42] VOLF, M. and STUDENÝ, M. (1999). A graphical characterization of the largest chain graphs. *Internat. J. Approx. Reason.* **20** 209–236. [MR1685080](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0888-613X\(99\)00003-1](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0888-613X(99)00003-1)
- [43] WORLD HEALTH ORGANIZATION (2004). Neuroscience of psychoactive substance use and dependence Technical Report World Health Organization.
- [44] XU, H., FARAJTABAR, M. and ZHA, H. (2016). Learning Granger causality for Hawkes processes. In *Proceedings of the 33rd International Conference on Machine Learning*.
- [45] ZHAO, H., ZHENG, Z. and LIU, B. (2005). On the Markov equivalence of maximal ancestral graphs. *Sci. China Ser. A* **48** 548–562. [MR2157690](#) <https://doi.org/10.1360/04ys0023>

ASYMPTOTIC GENEALOGIES OF INTERACTING PARTICLE SYSTEMS WITH AN APPLICATION TO SEQUENTIAL MONTE CARLO

BY JERE KOSKELA^{1,*}, PAUL A. JENKINS², ADAM M. JOHANSEN^{1,**} AND
DARIO SPANÒ^{1,†}

¹*Department of Statistics, University of Warwick, *j.koskela@warwick.ac.uk; **a.m.johansen@warwick.ac.uk;
[†]d.spano@warwick.ac.uk*

²*Department of Statistics and Department of Computer Science, University of Warwick, p.jenkins@warwick.ac.uk*

We study weighted particle systems in which new generations are resampled from current particles with probabilities proportional to their weights. This covers a broad class of sequential Monte Carlo (SMC) methods, widely-used in applied statistics and cognate disciplines. We consider the genealogical tree embedded into such particle systems, and identify conditions, as well as an appropriate time-scaling, under which they converge to the Kingman n -coalescent in the infinite system size limit in the sense of finite-dimensional distributions. Thus, the tractable n -coalescent can be used to predict the shape and size of SMC genealogies, as we illustrate by characterising the limiting mean and variance of the tree height. SMC genealogies are known to be connected to algorithm performance, so that our results are likely to have applications in the design of new methods as well. Our conditions for convergence are strong, but we show by simulation that they do not appear to be necessary.

REFERENCES

- ANDRIEU, C., DOUCET, A. and HOLENSTEIN, R. (2010). Particle Markov chain Monte Carlo methods. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **72** 269–342. [MR2758115](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9868.2009.00736.x>
- CÉROU, F., DEL MORAL, P. and GUYADER, A. (2011). A nonasymptotic theorem for unnormalized Feynman–Kac particle models. *Ann. Inst. Henri Poincaré Probab. Stat.* **47** 629–649. [MR2841068](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/10-AIHP358>
- CHAN, H. P. and LAI, T. L. (2013). A general theory of particle filters in hidden Markov models and some applications. *Ann. Statist.* **41** 2877–2904. [MR3161451](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/13-AOS1172>
- CHOPIN, N. (2004). Central limit theorem for sequential Monte Carlo methods and its application to Bayesian inference. *Ann. Statist.* **32** 2385–2411. [MR2153989](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053604000000698>
- CRISAN, D. and LYONS, T. (1997). Nonlinear filtering and measure-valued processes. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **109** 217–244. [MR1477650](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s004400050131>
- DEL MORAL, P. (1996). Nonlinear filtering: Interacting particle solution. *Markov Process. Related Fields* **2** 555–579. [MR1431187](#)
- DEL MORAL, P. (2004). *Feynman–Kac Formulae: Genealogical and Interacting Particle Systems with Applications. Probability and Its Applications (New York)*. Springer, New York. [MR2044973](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4684-9393-1>
- DEL MORAL, P. (2013). *Mean Field Simulation for Monte Carlo Integration. Monographs on Statistics and Applied Probability* **126**. CRC Press, Boca Raton, FL. [MR3060209](#)
- DEL MORAL, P., DOUCET, A. and JASRA, A. (2006). Sequential Monte Carlo samplers. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **68** 411–436. [MR2278333](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9868.2006.00553.x>
- DEL MORAL, P. and GARNIER, J. (2005). Genealogical particle analysis of rare events. *Ann. Appl. Probab.* **15** 2496–2534. [MR2187302](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/105051605000000566>
- DEL MORAL, P. and GUIONNET, A. (2001). On the stability of interacting processes with applications to filtering and genetic algorithms. *Ann. Inst. Henri Poincaré Probab. Stat.* **37** 155–194. [MR1819122](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0246-0203\(00\)01064-5](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0246-0203(00)01064-5)

MSC2010 subject classifications. Primary 60E15; secondary 60G99, 62E20.

Key words and phrases. Coalescent, finite-dimensional distributions, genealogy, interacting particle system, sequential Monte Carlo.

- DEL MORAL, P. and MICLO, L. (2001). Genealogies and increasing propagation of chaos for Feynman–Kac and genetic models. *Ann. Appl. Probab.* **11** 1166–1198. [MR1878294](#)
- DEL MORAL, P. and MICLO, L. (2007). Strong propagations of chaos in Moran’s type particle interpretations of Feynman–Kac measures. *Stoch. Anal. Appl.* **25** 519–575. [MR2321897](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/07362990701282666>
- DEL MORAL, P., MICLO, L., PATRAS, F. and RUBENTHALER, S. (2010). The convergence to equilibrium of neutral genetic models. *Stoch. Anal. Appl.* **28** 123–143. [MR2597983](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/07362990903415833>
- DOUC, R., CAPPÉ, O. and MOULINES, E. (2005). Comparison of resampling schemes for particle filtering. In *Proceedings of the 4th International Symposium on Image and Signal Processing and Analysis* 64–69.
- DOUCET, A. and JOHANSEN, A. M. (2011). A tutorial on particle filtering and smoothing: Fifteen years later. In *The Oxford Handbook of Nonlinear Filtering* 656–704. Oxford Univ. Press, Oxford. [MR2884612](#)
- GORDON, N. J., SALMOND, S. J. and SMITH, A. F. M. (1993). Novel approach to nonlinear/non-Gaussian Bayesian state estimation. *IEE Proceedings-F* **140** 107–113.
- JACOB, P. E., MURRAY, L. M. and RUBENTHALER, S. (2015). Path storage in the particle filter. *Stat. Comput.* **25** 487–496. [MR3306720](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11222-013-9445-x>
- KINGMAN, J. F. C. (1982). The coalescent. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **13** 235–248. [MR0671034](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/0304-4149\(82\)90011-4](https://doi.org/10.1016/0304-4149(82)90011-4)
- KONG, A., LIU, J. S. and WONG, W. H. (1994). Sequential imputations and Bayesian missing data problems. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **89** 278–288.
- KÜNSCH, H. R. (2005). Recursive Monte Carlo filters: Algorithms and theoretical analysis. *Ann. Statist.* **33** 1983–2021. [MR2211077](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053605000000426>
- LEE, A. and WHITELEY, N. (2018). Variance estimation in the particle filter. *Biometrika* **105** 609–625. [MR3842888](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asy028>
- LIU, J. S. and CHEN, R. (1995). Blind deconvolution via sequential imputations. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **90** 567–576. [MR3363399](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.1995.10476549>
- MÖHLE, M. (1998). Robustness results for the coalescent. *J. Appl. Probab.* **35** 438–447. [MR1641829](#) <https://doi.org/10.1239/jap/1032192859>
- MÖHLE, M. (1999). Weak convergence to the coalescent in neutral population models. *J. Appl. Probab.* **36** 446–460. [MR1724816](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/s0021900200017241>
- MOSIMANN, J. E. (1962). On the compound multinomial distribution, the multivariate β -distribution, and correlations among proportions. *Biometrika* **49** 65–82. [MR0143299](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/49.1-2.65>
- OLSSON, J. and DOUC, R. (2019). Numerically stable online estimation of variance in particle filters. *Bernoulli* **25** 1504–1535. [MR3920380](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/18-bej1028>
- WAKELEY, J. (2009). *Coalescent Theory: An Introduction*. Roberts & Co., Greenwood Village, CO.

ALMOST SURE UNIQUENESS OF A GLOBAL MINIMUM WITHOUT CONVEXITY

BY GREGORY COX

Department of Economics, Columbia University, gfc2106@gmail.com

This paper establishes the argmin of a random objective function to be unique almost surely. This paper first formulates a general result that proves almost sure uniqueness without convexity of the objective function. The general result is then applied to a variety of applications in statistics. Four applications are discussed, including uniqueness of M-estimators, both classical likelihood and penalized likelihood estimators, and two applications of the argmin theorem, threshold regression and weak identification.

REFERENCES

- [1] ANDREWS, D. W. K. and CHENG, X. (2012). Estimation and inference with weak, semi-strong, and strong identification. *Econometrica* **80** 2153–2211. [MR3013721](#) <https://doi.org/10.3982/ECTA9456>
- [2] ARCONES, M. A. (1992). On the argmax of a Gaussian process. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **15** 373–374. [MR1193895](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-7152\(92\)90156-Y](https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-7152(92)90156-Y)
- [3] CHENG, K. F. and CHEN, C. H. (1988). Estimation of the Weibull parameters with grouped data. *Comm. Statist. Theory Methods* **17** 325–341. [MR0939654](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/03610928808829626>
- [4] CHENG, X. (2015). Robust inference in nonlinear models with mixed identification strength. *J. Econometrics* **189** 207–228. [MR3397361](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2015.07.003>
- [5] COPAS, J. B. (1975). On the unimodality of the likelihood for the Cauchy distribution. *Biometrika* **62** 701–704. [MR0388627](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/62.3.701>
- [6] COX, G. (2019). Weak identification with bounds in a class of minimum distance models. Unpublished manuscript.
- [7] DEMIDENKO, E. (2008). Criteria for unconstrained global optimization. *J. Optim. Theory Appl.* **136** 375–395. [MR2377513](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10957-007-9298-6>
- [8] FAN, J. and LI, R. (2001). Variable selection via nonconcave penalized likelihood and its oracle properties. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **96** 1348–1360. [MR1946581](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214501753382273>
- [9] FAN, J. and PENG, H. (2004). Nonconcave penalized likelihood with a diverging number of parameters. *Ann. Statist.* **32** 928–961. [MR2065194](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053604000000256>
- [10] FAN, J., XUE, L. and ZOU, H. (2014). Strong oracle optimality of folded concave penalized estimation. *Ann. Statist.* **42** 819–849. [MR3210988](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/13-AOS1198>
- [11] FERGER, D. (1999). On the uniqueness of maximizers of Markov–Gaussian processes. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **45** 71–77. [MR1718353](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0167-7152\(99\)00044-9](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0167-7152(99)00044-9)
- [12] GUILLEMIN, V. and POLLACK, A. (1974). *Differential Topology*. Prentice-Hall, Inc., Englewood Cliffs, NJ. [MR0348781](#)
- [13] HAN, S. and MCCLOSKEY, A. (2018). Estimation and inference with a (nearly) singular Jacobian. *Quant. Econ.* To appear.
- [14] HILL, D. L., SAUNDERS, R. and LAUD, P. W. (1980). Maximum likelihood estimation for mixtures. *Canad. J. Statist.* **8** 87–93. [MR0595718](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/3314673>
- [15] HILLIER, G. and ARMSTRONG, M. (1999). The density of the maximum likelihood estimator. *Econometrica* **67** 1459–1470.
- [16] HUANG, J., HOROWITZ, J. L. and MA, S. (2008). Asymptotic properties of bridge estimators in sparse high-dimensional regression models. *Ann. Statist.* **36** 587–613. [MR2396808](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053607000000875>
- [17] JEWELL, N. P. (1982). Mixtures of exponential distributions. *Ann. Statist.* **10** 479–484. [MR0653523](#)
- [18] KARLIN, S. (1968). *Total Positivity, Vol. I*. Stanford Univ. Press, Stanford, Calif. [MR0230102](#)

MSC2010 subject classifications. 60G17.

Key words and phrases. Global optimization, nonconvex optimization, M-estimation, mixture model, argmax theorem, threshold regression, weak identification.

- [19] KIM, J. and POLLARD, D. (1990). Cube root asymptotics. *Ann. Statist.* **18** 191–219. [MR1041391](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176347498>
- [20] KIM, Y., CHOI, H. and OH, H.-S. (2008). Smoothly clipped absolute deviation on high dimensions. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **103** 1665–1673. [MR2510294](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214508000001066>
- [21] LIFSHITS, M. (1982). On the absolute continuity of the distributions of functionals of stochastic processes. *Theory Probab. Appl.* **27** 600–607.
- [22] LINDSAY, B., CLOGG, C. C. and GREGO, J. (1991). Semiparametric estimation in the Rasch model and related exponential response models, including a simple latent class model for item analysis. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **86** 96–107. [MR1137102](#)
- [23] LINDSAY, B. G. (1983). The geometry of mixture likelihoods: A general theory. *Ann. Statist.* **11** 86–94. [MR0684866](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176346059>
- [24] LINDSAY, B. G. (1983). The geometry of mixture likelihoods, part II: the exponential family. *Ann. Statist.* **11** 783–792. [MR0707929](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176346245>
- [25] LINDSAY, B. G. and ROEDER, K. (1993). Uniqueness of estimation and identifiability in mixture models. *Canad. J. Statist.* **21** 139–147. [MR1234757](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/3315807>
- [26] LOH, P.-L. and WAINWRIGHT, M. J. (2017). Support recovery without incoherence: A case for nonconvex regularization. *Ann. Statist.* **45** 2455–2482. [MR3737898](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOS1530>
- [27] LÓPEZ, S. and PIMENTEL, L. (2016). On the location of the maximum of a process: Lévy, Gaussian, and multidimensional cases. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1611.02334](https://arxiv.org/abs/1611.02334).
- [28] MÄKELÄINEN, T., SCHMIDT, K. and STYAN, G. P. H. (1981). On the existence and uniqueness of the maximum likelihood estimate of a vector-valued parameter in fixed-size samples. *Ann. Statist.* **9** 758–767. [MR0619279](#)
- [29] MALLET, A. (1986). A maximum likelihood estimation method for random coefficient regression models. *Biometrika* **73** 645–656. [MR0897856](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/73.3.645>
- [30] MALLIK, A., BANERJEE, M. and SEN, B. (2013). Asymptotics for p -value based threshold estimation in regression settings. *Electron. J. Stat.* **7** 2477–2515. [MR3117104](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/13-EJS845>
- [31] MASCARENHAS, W. F. (2010). A Mountain Pass Lemma and its implications regarding the uniqueness of constrained minimizers. *Optimization* **60** 1121–1159. [MR2860297](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/02331934.2010.527973>
- [32] MÜLLER, H.-G. and SONG, K.-S. (1996). A set-indexed process in a two-region image. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **62** 87–101. [MR1388764](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/0304-4149\(95\)00094-1](https://doi.org/10.1016/0304-4149(95)00094-1)
- [33] OLSEN, R. J. (1978). Note on the uniqueness of the maximum likelihood estimator for the Tobit model. *Econometrica* **46** 1211–1215. [MR0508692](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/1911445>
- [34] ORME, C. (1989). On the uniqueness of the maximum likelihood estimator in truncated regression models. *Econometric Rev.* **8** 217–222. [MR1029878](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/07474938908800171>
- [35] ORME, C. D. and RUUD, P. A. (2002). On the uniqueness of the maximum likelihood estimator. *Econom. Lett.* **75** 209–217. [MR1889393](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0165-1765\(01\)00600-0](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0165-1765(01)00600-0)
- [36] PIMENTEL, L. P. R. (2014). On the location of the maximum of a continuous stochastic process. *J. Appl. Probab.* **51** 152–161. [MR3189448](#) <https://doi.org/10.1239/jap/1395771420>
- [37] ROŚ, B., BIJMA, F., DE MUNCK, J. C. and DE GUNST, M. C. M. (2016). Existence and uniqueness of the maximum likelihood estimator for models with a Kronecker product covariance structure. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **143** 345–361. [MR3431436](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2015.05.019>
- [38] SEREGIN, A. (2010). Uniqueness of the maximum likelihood estimator for k -monotone densities. *Proc. Amer. Math. Soc.* **138** 4511–4515. [MR2680075](#) <https://doi.org/10.1090/S0002-9939-2010-10496-3>
- [39] SIMAR, L. (1976). Maximum likelihood estimation of a compound Poisson process. *Ann. Statist.* **4** 1200–1209. [MR0428582](#)
- [40] SOLOVEYCHIK, I. and TRUSHIN, D. (2016). Gaussian and robust Kronecker product covariance estimation: Existence and uniqueness. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **149** 92–113. [MR3507317](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2016.04.001>
- [41] STOCK, J. H. and WRIGHT, J. H. (2000). GMM with weak identification. *Econometrica* **68** 1055–1096. [MR1779144](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/1468-0262.00151>
- [42] TARONE, R. E. and GRUENHAGE, G. (1975). A note on the uniqueness of roots of the likelihood equations for vector-valued parameters. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **70** 903–904. [MR0391368](#)
- [43] VAN DER VAART, A. and WELLNER, J. (1996). *Weak Convergence*. Springer, Berlin.
- [44] WALL, C. T. C. (2016). *Differential Topology*. *Cambridge Studies in Advanced Mathematics* **156**. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge. [MR3558600](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9781316597835>
- [45] WANG, W. and BICE, D. (1997). A model with mixed binary responses and censored observations. *Comm. Statist. Theory Methods* **26** 921–941.
- [46] WOOD, G. R. (1999). Binomial mixtures: Geometric estimation of the mixing distribution. *Ann. Statist.* **27** 1706–1721. [MR1742506](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1017939148>

- [47] ZHANG, C.-H. (2010). Nearly unbiased variable selection under minimax concave penalty. *Ann. Statist.* **38** 894–942. [MR2604701](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOS729>
- [48] ZHANG, C.-H. and ZHANG, T. (2012). A general theory of concave regularization for high-dimensional sparse estimation problems. *Statist. Sci.* **27** 576–593. [MR3025135](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/12-STS399>

PENALIZED GENERALIZED EMPIRICAL LIKELIHOOD WITH A DIVERGING NUMBER OF GENERAL ESTIMATING EQUATIONS FOR CENSORED DATA

BY NIANSHENG TANG¹, XIAODONG YAN² AND XINGQIU ZHAO³

¹*School of Mathematics and Statistics, Yunnan University, nstang@ynu.edu.cn*

²*School of Economics, Shandong University, yanxiaodong@sdu.edu.cn*

³*Department of Applied Mathematics, Hong Kong Polytechnic University, xingqiu.zhao@polyu.edu.hk*

This article considers simultaneous variable selection and parameter estimation as well as hypothesis testing in censored survival models where a parametric likelihood is not available. For the problem, we utilize certain growing dimensional general estimating equations and propose a penalized generalized empirical likelihood, where the general estimating equations are constructed based on the semiparametric efficiency bound of estimation with given moment conditions. The proposed penalized generalized empirical likelihood estimators enjoy the oracle properties, and the estimator of any fixed dimensional vector of nonzero parameters achieves the semiparametric efficiency bound asymptotically. Furthermore, we show that the penalized generalized empirical likelihood ratio test statistic has an asymptotic central chi-square distribution. The conditions of local and restricted global optimality of weighted penalized generalized empirical likelihood estimators are also discussed. We present a two-layer iterative algorithm for efficient implementation, and investigate its convergence property. The performance of the proposed methods is demonstrated by extensive simulation studies, and a real data example is provided for illustration.

REFERENCES

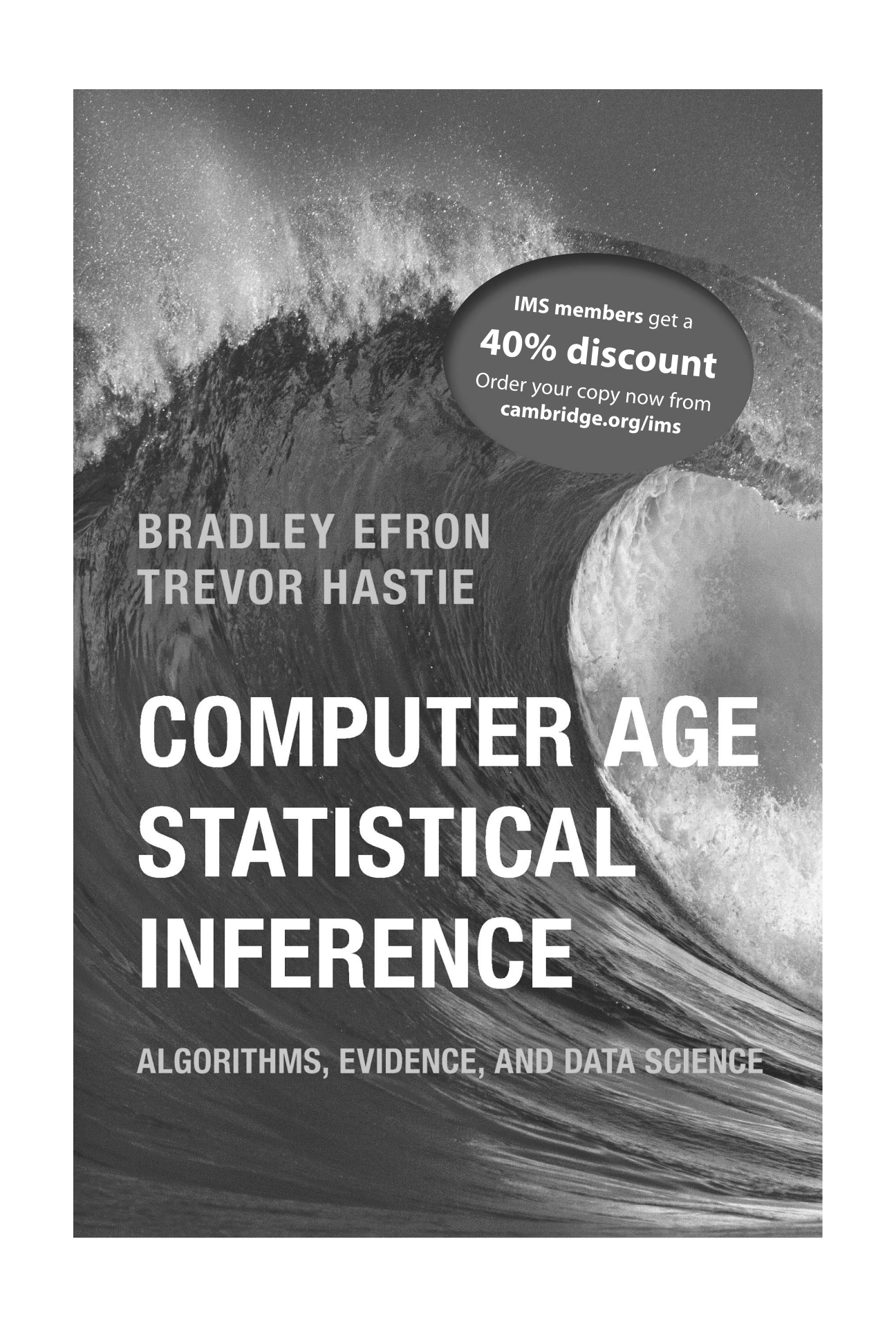
- ANDERSEN, P. K. and GILL, R. D. (1982). Cox's regression model for counting processes: A large sample study. *Ann. Statist.* **10** 1100–1120. [MR0673646](#)
- ANTONIADIS, A., FRYZLEWICZ, P. and LETUÉ, F. (2010). The Dantzig selector in Cox's proportional hazards model. *Scand. J. Stat.* **37** 531–552. [MR2779635](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9469.2009.00685.x>
- BUCKLEY, J. and JAMES, I. (1979). Linear regression with censored data. *Biometrika* **66** 429–436.
- CAO, Y., HUANG, J., LIU, Y. and ZHAO, X. (2016). Sieve estimation of Cox models with latent structures. *Biometrics* **72** 1086–1097. [MR3591593](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/biom.12529>
- CHANG, J., CHEN, S. X. and CHEN, X. (2015). High dimensional generalized empirical likelihood for moment restrictions with dependent data. *J. Econometrics* **185** 283–304. [MR3300347](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2014.10.011>
- CHANG, J., TANG, C. Y. and WU, T. T. (2017). A new scope of penalized empirical likelihood with high-dimensional estimating equations. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1704.00566](https://arxiv.org/abs/1704.00566).
- CHEN, S. X., PENG, L. and QIN, Y.-L. (2009). Effects of data dimension on empirical likelihood. *Biometrika* **96** 711–722. [MR2538767](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asp037>
- CHEN, S. X. and VAN KEILEGOM, I. (2009). A review on empirical likelihood methods for regression. *TEST* **18** 415–447. [MR2566404](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11749-009-0159-5>
- COX, D. R. (1972). Regression models and life-tables. *J. Roy. Statist. Soc. Ser. B* **34** 187–220. [MR0341758](#)
- DABROWSKA, D. M. (1989). Uniform consistency of the kernel conditional Kaplan–Meier estimate. *Ann. Statist.* **17** 1157–1167. [MR1015143](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176347261>
- FAN, J. and LI, R. (2001). Variable selection via nonconcave penalized likelihood and its oracle properties. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **96** 1348–1360. [MR1946581](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214501753382273>

MSC2010 subject classifications. Primary 62N02, 62N03; secondary 62F12, 62F05.

Key words and phrases. Censored survival data, penalized generalized empirical likelihood, penalized generalized empirical likelihood ratio test, oracle property, semiparametric efficiency.

- FAN, J. and LI, R. (2002). Variable selection for Cox's proportional hazards model and frailty model. *Ann. Statist.* **30** 74–99. [MR1892656](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1015362185>
- FAN, J. and LV, J. (2011). Nonconcave penalized likelihood with NP-dimensionality. *IEEE Trans. Inform. Theory* **57** 5467–5484. [MR2849368](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2011.2158486>
- FAN, J. and PENG, H. (2004). Nonconcave penalized likelihood with a diverging number of parameters. *Ann. Statist.* **32** 928–961. [MR2065194](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053604000000256>
- FANG, K.-T., LI, G., LU, X. and QIN, H. (2013). An empirical likelihood method for semiparametric linear regression with right censored data. *Comput. Math. Methods Med. Art.* ID 469373. [MR3032121](#) <https://doi.org/10.1155/2013/469373>
- FLEMING, T. R. and HARRINGTON, D. P. (1991). *Counting Processes and Survival Analysis*. Wiley Series in Probability and Mathematical Statistics: Applied Probability and Statistics. Wiley, New York. [MR1100924](#)
- GRAMBSCH, P. M., THERNEAU, T. M. and FLEMING, T. R. (1995). Diagnostic plots to reveal functional form for covariates in multiplicative intensity models. *Biometrics* **51** 1469–1482.
- HANSEN, L. P., HEATON, J. and YARON, A. (1996). Finite-sample properties of some alternative GMM estimators. *J. Bus. Econom. Statist.* **14** 262–280.
- HE, X., WANG, L. and HONG, H. G. (2013). Quantile-adaptive model-free variable screening for high-dimensional heterogeneous data. *Ann. Statist.* **41** 342–369. [MR3059421](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/13-AOS1087>
- HE, S., LIANG, W., SHEN, J. and YANG, G. (2016). Empirical likelihood for right censored lifetime data. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **111** 646–655. [MR3538694](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2015.1024058>
- JIN, Z., LIN, D. Y., WEI, L. J. and YING, Z. (2003). Rank-based inference for the accelerated failure time model. *Biometrika* **90** 341–353. [MR1986651](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/90.2.341>
- KALBFLEISCH, J. D. and PRENTICE, R. L. (1980). *The Statistical Analysis of Failure Time Data*. Wiley Series in Probability and Mathematical Statistics. Wiley, New York. [MR0570114](#)
- KITAMURA, Y. and STUTZER, M. (1997). An information-theoretic alternative to generalized method of moments estimation. *Econometrica* **65** 861–874. [MR1458431](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/2171942>
- LENG, C. and MA, S. (2007). Path consistent model selection in additive risk model via Lasso. *Stat. Med.* **26** 3753–3770. [MR2395831](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/sim.2834>
- LENG, C. and TANG, C. Y. (2012). Penalized empirical likelihood and growing dimensional general estimating equations. *Biometrika* **99** 703–716. [MR2966779](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/ass014>
- LI, G. and WANG, Q.-H. (2003). Empirical likelihood regression analysis for right censored data. *Statist. Sinica* **13** 51–68. [MR1963919](#)
- LIN, D. Y. (2003). Regression analysis of incomplete medical cost data. *Stat. Med.* **15** 1181–1200.
- LIN, W. and LV, J. (2013). High-dimensional sparse additive hazards regression. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **108** 247–264. [MR3174617](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2012.746068>
- LIN, D. Y. and YING, Z. (1994). Semiparametric analysis of the additive risk model. *Biometrika* **81** 61–71. [MR1279656](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/81.1.61>
- LV, J. and FAN, Y. (2009). A unified approach to model selection and sparse recovery using regularized least squares. *Ann. Statist.* **37** 3498–3528. [MR2549567](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOS683>
- MARTINUSSEN, T. and SCHEIKE, T. H. (2009). Covariate selection for the semiparametric additive risk model. *Scand. J. Stat.* **36** 602–619. [MR2572578](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9469.2009.00650.x>
- NEWWEY, W. (1990). Semiparametric efficiency bounds. *J. Appl. Econometrics* **5** 99–135.
- NEWWEY, W. K. and SMITH, R. J. (2004). Higher order properties of GMM and generalized empirical likelihood estimators. *Econometrica* **72** 219–255. [MR2031017](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1468-0262.2004.00482.x>
- OWEN, A. B. (2001). *Empirical Likelihood*. CRC Press, New York.
- PARENTE, P. M. D. C. and SMITH, R. J. (2011). GEL methods for nonsmooth moment indicators. *Econometric Theory* **27** 74–113. [MR2771012](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0266466610000137>
- QIN, J. and LAWLESS, J. (1994). Empirical likelihood and general estimating equations. *Ann. Statist.* **22** 300–325. [MR1272085](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176325370>
- RITOV, Y. (1990). Estimation in a linear regression model with censored data. *Ann. Statist.* **18** 303–328. [MR1041395](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176347502>
- SUN, Q., ZHU, R., WANG, T. and ZENG, D. (2019). Counting process-based dimension reduction methods for censored outcomes. *Biometrika* **106** 181–196. [MR3912390](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asy064>
- TANG, C. Y. and LENG, C. (2010). Penalized high-dimensional empirical likelihood. *Biometrika* **97** 905–919. [MR2746160](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asq057>
- TANG, N., YAN, X. and ZHAO, X. (2019). Supplement to “Penalized generalized empirical likelihood with a diverging number of general estimating equations for censored data.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AOS1870SUPP>.
- TIBSHIRANI, R. (1996). Regression shrinkage and selection via the lasso. *J. Roy. Statist. Soc. Ser. B* **58** 267–288. [MR1379242](#)

- TIBSHIRANI, R. (1997). The lasso method for variable selection in the Cox model. *Stat. Med.* **16** 385–395.
- TSIATIS, A. A. (1990). Estimating regression parameters using linear rank tests for censored data. *Ann. Statist.* **18** 303–328.
- WU, T. T., LI, G. and TANG, C. (2015). Empirical likelihood for censored linear regression and variable selection. *Scand. J. Stat.* **42** 798–812. [MR3391693](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/sjos.12137>
- ZHANG, C.-H. (2010). Nearly unbiased variable selection under minimax concave penalty. *Ann. Statist.* **38** 894–942. [MR2604701](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOS729>
- ZHANG, H. H. and LU, W. (2007). Adaptive Lasso for Cox’s proportional hazards model. *Biometrika* **94** 691–703. [MR2410017](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asm037>
- ZHOU, M. (2005). Empirical likelihood analysis of the rank estimator for the censored accelerated failure time model. *Biometrika* **92** 492–498. [MR2201374](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/92.2.492>
- ZHOU, M. and LI, G. (2008). Empirical likelihood analysis of the Buckley–James estimator. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **99** 649–664. [MR2406076](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2007.02.007>
- ZHOU, X. H., QIN, G. S., LIN, H. Z. and LI, G. (2006). Inferences in censored cost regression models with empirical likelihood. *Statist. Sinica* **16** 1213–1232. [MR2327487](#)
- ZHU, R., ZHANG, J., ZHAO, R., XU, P., ZHOU, W. and ZHANG, X. (2018). orthoDr: Semiparametric dimension reduction via orthogonality constrained optimization. Available at [arXiv:1811.11733](#).
- ZOU, H. (2008). A note on path-based variable selection in the penalized proportional hazards model. *Biometrika* **95** 241–247. [MR2409726](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asm083>



IMS members get a
40% discount

Order your copy now from
cambridge.org/ims

BRADLEY EFRON
TREVOR HASTIE

COMPUTER AGE STATISTICAL INFERENCE

ALGORITHMS, EVIDENCE, AND DATA SCIENCE